





Glass _____

Book _____

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT

HISTORY OF MARSHFIELD

By

LYSANDER SALMON RICHARDS

Author of "Vocophy, indicating the Calling one is Best Fitted to Follow," "Breaking Up, or the Birth, Development and Death of our Planet in Story," "The Universe, a Description in Brief," "New Propositions in Practical and Speculative Philosophy."

VOLUME II

THE MEMORIAL PRESS
PLYMOUTH, MASS.
1905

July 26, 1905
122401

COPYRIGHT, 1905,
LYSANDER S. RICHARDS,
MARSHFIELD HILLS, MASS.

PREFACE.

In writing the sketches of the Old Historic families of Marshfield, I have taken especial pains to be as accurate as possible in my descriptions, but as there are comparatively few genealogies of Marshfield families published, I was obliged to go to the homes of these families and interview them, and find out what they knew about their ancestors. Some could not go back farther than the Revolution, which included their grandfathers, and with some their great-grandfathers. An account of these generations, some had written in their Bibles, and some recited from memory the account of their ancestry from generation to generation. Many whom I interviewed could trace their ancestry back to the old colonial days of the Pilgrims, and I was much surprised to find so many now living in Marshfield who had descended from the old colonial families living here in 1630, 1635, and 1650. And what Wm. T. Davis, Esq., Plymouth's noted historian, said at our "Old Home Week's festivities last summer, that "Marshfield stood next to Plymouth in historic importance in relation to the colonists and Pilgrims of that early period, I found to be true.

I have also included sketches from the soldiers of their experience and observations during the Civil War. Most of them have responded to my invitation. Some have not. I have given all a chance.

There are a very few families in town that I have not been able to get any account of their ancestry. Either they have not kept any track of their ancestors, or take no interest in their family history.

Some of the records of marriages of early settlers did not give the surnames of the wives before marriage, and a great many dates of births and deaths could not be traced.

I desire to credit the following for their voluntary offering in furnishing me sketches of their families and other families with whom they were familiar.

Mrs. Emma M. C. and Miss Amy Bates, Mrs. Sarah Bosworth of Pembroke, Mr. E. E. Williamson, Mrs. J. H. Bourne, Miss Mary Tilden, Mrs. Nellie Ewell Vining, Miss Grace Hatch, Franklin W. Hatch, Rev. A. M. Sherman, J. H. Eames, Mrs. Rosella Taylor, Vernon Briggs' book, Dr. Azel Ames, C. Porter Wright, Walter Clift, Will Sprague, M. Herman Kent, Col. H. A. Oakman, Elisha Sprague, Miss Sarah E. Leonard, Mrs. Louisa A. Sprague, and others interviewed who gave a brief account of their families.

EXPLANATION.

It will be necessary to explain some of the figures used in the family sketches, that the reader may more readily understand the genealogical method in tracing the generations of each family and the children's place therein. The Roman numerals used, (such as IV.) designate the number of children of the head of each family, and numbered in the order of their birth. The small, common numbers, after the name of each child, and above it, designate the generation to which they belong. For example, "James⁵" belongs to the fifth generation from the starting point, not necessarily in every instance from the Pilgrim or colonial ancestor, because some ancestors did not come to Marshfield for three or four generations after the Pilgrims, and some families cannot be traced back farther than the revolution. So if the record of a family cannot be found earlier than say, 1778, the generations will be reckoned from there. That being the first, and the next generation of children the second, and so on.

The record at the head of each family or generation, such as John Smith,⁵ I trace back to the first ancestor, for example, John Smith's⁵ father, and grandfather and great grandfather, and so on to the first ancestor, and is put down as follows: (William,¹ John's father, is in the fourth generation, and John's grandfather, Caleb,³ is down as the third generation, and John's,⁵ great grandfather, Thomas,²) is down as the second generation, and his first ancestor, Peter,¹ is down as the first generation. And as is sometimes the case in some families, there are as many as eight or nine gen-

erations to the present list or generation of children. The above family will read in brief: (William,⁴ Caleb,³ Thomas,² Peter,¹) and that gives John Smith's ancestry back to the first ancestor. I have endeavored to give the record in each case in all the families, where possible, throughout the history that the reader can tell in each instance at once, without further reference, each generation back to his first ancestor recorded.

ABBREVIATIONS.

b. stands for born—d for died—m. or mar. for married—unm. for unmarried—w. or wi. for wife—dau. for daughter—col. for colonial—ances. for ancestor—res. for resides—hus. for husband.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.—Old Historic Families in Marshfield	9
CHAPTER II.—Incidents and Anecdotes In Ye Olden Time, Sites of Old Residences from One to Two Hundred Years Old, Epitaphs and Ancient Grave-stones in Marshfield Hills Cemetery.	126
CHAPTER III.—Old Historic Families in Marshfield, (continued)	142
CHAPTER IV.—Soldiers from Marshfield whom I have interviewed concerning their personal experiences and observations in the Civil War	209

History of Marshfield.

WEATHERBEE.

One of the prominent families of Marshfield for the past half century bears the name of Weatherbee.

George H. Wetherbee,¹ father of our present Town Treasurer, was born February 17, 1806, in Billerica, Mass. He went to Boston when fifteen years of age as an employee in the Paterson Hotel on Elm street, later known as Wilde's Tavern. He afterwards engaged in the ready-made clothing business with his brother, Elijah T., on the corner of Summer and Federal street, and was one of the earliest clothiers in Boston. After gaining a fair competency, he retired and came to East Marshfield; bought the farm and house owned and built by Danforth Hall in 1822. A few years later in 1840, he engaged in a general store business in the building adjoining his house. In 1852 he purchased a portion of the Jedediah Little estate at Little-town, now known as Sea View, and built a store on the premises. This was occupied the following year (1853) by his son, George H., Jr., where he carried on a general store business.

In 1849 George H., senior, sold out his store business at East Marshfield, now known as Marshfield Hills, to W. and C. Ames, who continued at this stand about three years, and then sold to Elisha W. Hall. Mr. Weatherbee, senior, then moved with his family to his house in Sea View, where he resided three years, and then removed to Scituate (part known as Greenbush) where he built a house (now occupied by his son, John Weatherbee) in which he resided the remainder of his life. He also built a store near his house where his son John kept a general store for the period of

about five years. He died in 1877, October 9, in the 71st year of his age. He married Sarah B. Clapp, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Nehemiah Thomas. They had ten children.

CHILDREN.

I. George H. Weatherbee, Jr.,² b. Nov. 29, 1831. II. Sarah B.,² wife of the late Elisha W. Hall, b. April 17, 1833. III. Orlando,² b. Sept. 18, 1834; lived and died in Spencer; an apothecary. IV. Thomas,² b. May 12, 1836, d. May 23, 1880. V. Oriana,² b. Sept. 3, 1838, d. May 12, 1886. First husband was Dr. Wm. E. Rice (deceased) by whom she had one child, a daughter, Florence Rice, now living in California. Her second husband was John A. Day, who died in California, and where she also died. VI. Henrietta,² d. at eight years of age. VII. Georgiana,² b. Oct. 28, 1842, d. 1902; mar. Dan'l Howard. VIII. Rebecca,² — d. at three years of age. IX. John B.,² b. Feb. 3, 1846. Resides on the old homestead in Greenbush, Mass. X. Amanda,² b. Sept. 10, 1847; mar. N. W. Bissel of Providence, R. I., where she resided. Nearly all the children were natives of Marshfield.

George H., Jr.,² b. Nov. 29, 1831. After running the store at Sea View a few years, entered into partnership with Elisha W. Hall at the new store built by his father at East Marshfield, now occupied by Winthrop Hall. After remaining in the firm some six years, the partnership was dissolved, and he carried on the store business alone at the old stand adjoining the house where he now resides. He continued here in the business many years. Some ten years ago he was chosen Town Clerk and Treasurer and has served continually in those offices, ably and faithfully, by the unanimous vote of the town to the present time. He also served six years as a member on the board of school committee. He married Martha Bartlett of Plymouth.

CHILDREN.

I. Mabel R.³ Mar. Wallace Boyden, Principal of the Girls' Normal School, Boston. Resides at Newton.

II. Blanche G.³ Assistant teacher in one of the High Schools of Boston. III. Alice B.³ Mar. Sam'l C. Moorhouse, a lawyer in New Haven, Conn., where they reside. IV. Charles G.³ Mar. Retta Winslow. Resides at Newton Highlands, is teacher in a Boston Grammar School. V. George H.³ Jr. Mar. Clara G. Symonds, resides in Braintree, and follows the pursuit of civil engineering.

ROGERS.

The Rogers' Colonial Ancestor was

John Rogers,¹ who came from England to Barbadoes in April, 1635. His first entrance to America was in Scituate, Mass., but he removed to Marshfield in 1647, where he remained a permanent resident until the date of his decease, 1661.

II. Timothy,² son of John, b. Apr. 23, 1650, d. 1728, and mar. Eunice Stetson, dau. of Cornet Robert Stetson.

III. Samuel,³ son of Timothy,² b. about 1670. Mar. Dec. 1697, Jael Huet, dau. of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Foster) Huet.

IV. Samuel,⁴ son of Samuel.³

V. Simeon,⁵ son of Samuel,⁴ b. May 18, 1737.

VI. Luther,⁶ b. Aug. 21, 1778. Mar. Abigail L. Tilden.

CHILDREN.

I. Luther.⁷ II. Wales.⁷ III. Clift. IV. Abigail.⁷ (died at 8 years of age). V. Sarah L.⁷ VI. Avery.⁷ VII. Betsy (died in infancy). VIII. Alvin.⁷ IX. Sophia T.⁷ X. William T. (died in infancy). XI. Abigail Frances.⁷ XII. Daughter, no name, d. in infancy. XIII. Ann Maria,⁷ died at 2 years of age.

Luther,⁷ (Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1803, d. 1853. Mar. Lydia Clift.

CHILDREN.

I. John L.⁸ II. Henry C.⁸ III. Wales T.⁸ IV. Herbert T.⁸ V. Mary L.⁸

Wales⁷ (Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1805, d. 1890. Mar. Hannah Little, dau. of Capt. Luther Little.

CHILDREN.

I. Marcellus W.⁸ II. Hannah L. III. Ellen M.⁸ IV. Miriam G.⁸ V. Emily J.⁸ VI. Olive L.⁸ VII. James Little,⁸ d. in infancy. VIII. James Lovell.⁸

Clift Rogers⁷ (Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. Dec. 1806, d. Apr. 13, 1897. Mar. Eleanor Baxter, Quincy, Mass., dau. of James Baxter, Sen. No children.

Sarah L.⁷ (Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1811, d. Dec. 26, 1898. Mar. as his second wife, Nath'l Phillips.

CHILDREN.

I. Wendell A.,⁸ b. 1842, d. unmarried.
 II. Sarah E.,⁸ b. 1844, d. unmarried.
 III. Helen,⁸ b. 1848. Mar. Amasa Bartlett. Had: Frank and Edith, and two died in infancy.
 IV. Abbie,⁸ b. 1851. Unmarried. Occupies and owns the old homestead.

Avery⁷ (Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. June 17, 1814, d. Nov. 15, 1894. Mar. Lucy J. Hall, b. Oct. 9, 1823, d. Apr. 16, 1902.

CHILDREN.

I. Lucy F.⁸ II. Willard.⁸ III. Alfred.⁸

Alvin⁷ (Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,²

John,) b. 1818, d. 1904. Mar. Harriet A. Fishley in 1849.

CHILDREN.

I. William A.⁸ II. Waldo,⁸ b. 1852, d. unmar. Luther,⁸ b. 1854, d. unmar. IV. Frank E.,⁸ b. 1862, unmar.

Sophia T.⁷ (Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1821, d. 1903, unmar.

Abigail Frances⁷ (Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1825. Mar. Howard Clapp.

CHILDREN.

I. Abbie F.,⁸ b. 1856. II. Clift Rodgers Clapp,⁸ b. 1861.

Children of the preceding 7th generation, grand-children of Luther⁶ Senior.

John L.⁸ (Luther,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. Mar. 1, 1836. Mar. Ellen M. Webb, of Scituate. Had one child, Fred W.

Henry C.⁸ (Luther,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1839. Mar. Lucy Rogers of Quincy, Mass., in 1863.

CHILDREN.

I. Luther H.,⁹ b. 1865, d. 1881. II. Minnie M.,⁹ b. in 1869. Mar. Clarence Burgin (Treasurer of Quincy Savings Bank. III. Mary L.,⁹ b. 1882. Teacher.

Herbert T.⁸ (Luther,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. July 15, 1845. Mar. Lilla F. Bass in 1872.

CHILDREN.

I. Arthur H.,⁹ b. May 20, 1874, d. Jan. 12, 1882. II. Ralph,⁹ b. Aug. 10, 1877.

Mary L.⁸ (Luther,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³

Timothy,² John,¹) b. June 30, 1851. Mar. Ibrahim Morrison in Braintree, b. 1848, d. in October, 1898. He was an extensive woolen manufacturer. She resides with her brother Herbert, in Marshfield Hills.

Marcellus W.,⁸ son of Wales⁷ (Wales,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. Apr. 25, 1831, d. June 6, 1904. Mar. Susan E. Holmes in 1857.

CHILDREN.

I. Osborn Rogers, b. Sept. 2, 1858. Mar. Carrie S. Currier June 4, 1885. Had: Muriel A., b. Mch. 19, 1888. Wales C., b. Oct. 17, 1890, d. Nov. 7, 1890. Osborne W., b. May 5, 1894. Resides in Quincy, Mass. A grocer.

II. Howard,⁹ b. Apr. 10, 1862. Mar. 1st wife, Annie S. Bailey, Nov. 20, 1884. Had: 1 dau. Mildred R., b. Sept. 12, 1887. Mar. 2d wife, Mary H. Purdy. Had a dau.

III. Mabel,⁹ b. Oct. 28, 1863. Mar. Newell C. Trickey, station master at Lynn, where they reside. Had: one son, John Trickey, b. July 3, 1888.

IV. Wales,⁹ 2nd, b. Apr. 15, 1865, d. Apr. 5, 1888.

V. Olive L.,⁹ b. Oct. 27, 1868. Mar. Henry M. Wright July 21, 1892. Had: 1 son, Livingston, b. Oct. 4, 1896. Mr. Wright is a teacher in the English High School, Boston.

VI. Lizzie F., b. Dec. 3, 1873. Teacher in the Cripple School, Boston. All of Marcellus' children were born in Marshfield, Mass.

Hannah L.,⁸ (Wales,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1832, d. 1862. Mar. Chas. Sprague. No children.

Ellen M.⁸ (Wales,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. Feb. 19, 1834, died 1904. Mar. Capt. Gershom Sherman (Ex. Capt. of Fire Engine Dept., Ea. Boston.

CHILDREN.

I. Walter,⁹ b. Oct. 28, 1856, d. July 27, 1865.

II. Hannah,⁹ b. June 21, 1865. Mar. Will. Bartley, Ea. Boston, Nov. 16, 1887. Reside in Malden. Had one dau. Nellie.

Miriam G.,⁸ (Wales,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. Nov. 19, 1835, d. Dec. 17, 1897. Mar. Lysander S. Richards, Quincy. Removed to Marshfield Hills. (See children under Richards' family.)

Emily,⁸ (Wales,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1838, d. 1864. Mar. Silas Carver (soldier in Civil War). One child, Minnie,⁹ b. 1862. Mar. Nat. Odell. Reside in Malden.

Olive L.,⁸ (Wales,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. Nov. 19, 1839. Mar. James O. Bartlett of California (now residing in Center Montville, Me.) Sept. 19, 1866.

CHILDREN.

I. Fannie O.,⁸ b. in Sutter Creek, Cal., Mch. 23, 1868. Mar. C. Rodgers Richards of Marshfield, Mass. Resides at Chevy Chase, Md., a suburb of Washington, D. C. (See children under Richards' family.

II. Miriam G., b. Mch. 23, 1868, at Quincy, Mass. School teacher.

III. Wales R., b. Oct. 31, 1876, at Sutter Creek, Cal. Grad. at State Col., Orono, Me. High School teacher.

James Lovell, b. July 15, 1844. (Wales,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) Soldier in Civil War. Mar. Mrs. Mary Ames in 1886.

Willard,⁸ oldest son of Avery,⁷ (Avery,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. May 3,

1843, deceased. Mar. Emma Hagar. Had: 1, Edward, 2, Bertha.

Alfred,⁸ (Avery,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. Feb. 5, 1847. Mar. Grace Phillips Nov. 18, 1869. She was b. June 14, 1848, (dau. of Dan'l Phillips.) Reside in Weymouth. Grocer.

CHILDREN.

I. Allen H., b. Feb. 19, 1871. Mar. Sarah J. Damon Sept. 14, 1897. Had: 1, Philip, d. young. 2, Priscilla R., b. Mch. 11, 1901. John P., b. Dec. 30, 1902. Reside in Mexico, where he superintends a silver mine.

II. Alfred Rogers, Jr., b. Feb. 15, 1873. Mar. Susie H. Barnes Oct. 6, 1902.

III. Phillips Rogers, b. Apr. 19, 1877. Mar. Helen L. Clapp Sept. 14, 1904.

Lucy F.,⁸ (Avery,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1843. Mar. Chas. Little. Reside in Dorchester.

CHILDREN.

I. Chas. A.,⁹ b. Aug. 6, 1869. Mar. Katherine Gold-bury.

II. Willard A.,⁹ b. Aug. 5, 1871. Mar. Martha Torrey.

III. Grace J.,⁹ b. Sept. 26, 1874.

IV. Melvin C.,⁹ b. Oct. 12, 1876. Mar. Maud Smith.

William A.,⁸ oldest son of Alvin,⁷ (Alvin,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. May 20, 1850. Mar. Harriet G. Hall May 13, 1874, b. July 8, 1853, dau. of Sam'l Hall, the ship builder. Reside at Marshfield Hills, Mass. Had one child, Harry H.,⁹ b. Apr. 13, 1875, at Quincy, Mass. Grad. at Harvard Col. Mar. Lillian Magoun, Chicago, dau. of Chas. R. Magoun, Jan. 6, 1904.

Abbie F. Clapp, oldest child of A. Frances (Rogers) and

Howard Clapp, b. 1856. Mar. Luigi Melano Rossi in 1897, a European tourist. No children. Reside in Boston.

Clift R. Clapp, son of A. Frances (Rogers) and Howard Clapp, (Abigail Frances,⁷ Luther,⁶ Simeon,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1861. Mar. Gertrude Blanchard in 1892. He is a prominent lawyer in Boston, and grad. at Harvard Col. Had: 1, Howard R., b. 1893, 2, Emily B., b. 1894, and one other.

Another branch of the Rogers' descendants:

Jane Soule Rogers (Female line---Thomas,⁶ Thomas,⁵ Israel,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) mother of Col. H. A. Oakman, of No. Marshfields. Further particulars see Oakman family.

Another branch:

Elisha Rogers,⁵ (Adam,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1777, d. 1862. Mar. Polly Oakman. Had one child, Elisha.⁶

Elisha,⁶ (Elisha,⁵ Adam,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1807, died 1893. Mar. Sophia C. White.

CHILDREN.

I. James A.,⁷ b. Apr. 29, 1830, d. May 1, 1867. Mar. Eliza Adams.

II. Amos S.,⁷ b. Aug. 22, 1831. Mar. Miranda Dean.

III. Maria G.,⁷ b. Apr. 24, 1833. Mar. Otis Gove. Reside Lynn, Mass.

IV. George W., b. Sept. 3, 1835. Mar. Mary E. Bowman. Reside Marshfield, Mass. Had: 1, Fred W., b. Aug. 30, 1858. Mar. Helen A. Clapp. Reside Braintree. 2, Jennie E., b. Sept. 10, 1861, d. Dec. 20, 1886. Mar. Austin E. Ewell. 3, George Otis, b. July 2, 1865. Mar. Charlotte DeAyling. Reside So. Hanover. 4, Flora G.,

b. Feb. 2, 1868. Mar. Chas. W. Thomas. Reside Accord, Mass. 5, William S., b. Mch. 8, 1870. Mar. Alice J. Goodrich. Reside So. Hanover. 6, Frank W., b. Sept. 28, 1873. Mar. Jessie E. Forrester. Reside in Marshfield.

V. Charles E., b. Nov. 25, 1837, d. Nov. 11, 1895. Mar. Sarah F. Lapham. Reside at Marshfield Hills. Had: 1, Fannie, b. Aug., 1863, d. Sept. 3, 1865. 2, Etta F., b. Nov. 3. Mar. Fred Howard. Reside at So. Weymouth. 3, Georgianna, b. May 21, 1866. Mar. Wm. Collamore. Reside Assinippi, Mass. 4, Susie E., b. Aug. 25, 1867, d. July 9, 1891. 5, Chas H., b. Nov. 8, 1870, d. Nov. 20, 1870. 6, Chas. Watson, b. Oct. 18, 1871. Mar. Katherine B. Reside Marshfield Hills. 7, Fred. W., b. Mch. 18, 1873. Unmarried. Reside Marshfield Hills. 8, Mamie A., b. Aug. 15, 1875, d. Oct. 11, 1886. 9, Annie S., b. Feb. 18, 1880. Mar. Sumner Bowker. Reside So. Weymouth. 10, Bertie G., b. Sept. 8, 1881. Unmarried.

VI. Mary F., b. Dec. 10, 1839. Mar. Moses A. Lapham. Reside Lynn.

VII. Emeline H., b. Oct. 10, 1841. Mar. Martin Allen. Reside Philadelphia.

Another Branch:

Isaac Rogers,⁶ (Thomas,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. in 1784, d. in 1853. Mar. Lucy L. Vinal.

CHILDREN.

I. Isaac T.,⁷ b. Aug. 5, 1811. II. Lucy L.⁷ III. Eliza.⁷ IV. Charles.⁷ b. Nov. 23, 1823.

Isaac⁷ (Isaac,⁶ Thomas,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. Aug. 5, 1811. Mar. June 2, 1844, Huldah Lewis.

CHILDREN.

I. Eliza, b. Apr. 11, 1845. II. Melville O., b. Sept. 20, 1846, d. July 15, 1871. III. Lucy V., b. Aug. 12, 1848.

Mar. Frank Carver. IV. Frank, b. July 30, 1850. Mar. Mary R. Baker. V. Walter, b. June 26, 1852. VI. Abbie L., b. June 26, 1855, d. 1903. Mar. Geo. Carver. VII. Thomas, b. Feb. 14, 1858.

Charles⁷ (Isaac,⁶ Thomas,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Timothy,² John,¹) d. Oct. 26, 1903. Mar. Sept. 15, 1850, Nancy Carver.

CHILDREN.

I. Julia,⁸ b. Dec. 22, 1851. Mar. Sept. 17, 1882, Judson Ewell, 2nd wife. See children under Ewell family.

II. Charles B.,⁸ b. Nov. 24, 1853. Mar. Cora Smith. Had: I, Ethel P., 2, Leslie J.

III. Roger Rogers, b. Apr. 9, 1861, d. Aug., 1863.

Another Branch:

Asa Rogers,⁶ father of the late Edwin Rogers of No. Marshfield, (Asa,⁵ Israel,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1787, d. 1851. Mar. Ruth Rogers, 1812. She died in 1884, age 94.

Edwin T.,⁷ son of above, (Asa,⁵ Israel,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1826, d. 1904. It is said he was the last surviving member of the Unitarian Church at Marshfield Hills, Mass. Had one dau. Mar. Mr. Jackson of Brockton, Mass.

Another Branch:

Howland Rogers⁶ (Thomas,⁵ Israel,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1798, d. 1875. Mar. Philenda Clift.

CHILDREN.

I. George Howland.⁷ II. Wales Allen.⁷ III. Nathaniel C.⁷ IV. Philenda A.

George H.⁷ (Howland,⁶ Thomas,⁵ Israel,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1825, d. 1876. Mar. Eunice A. Rogers. Had: George Calvin,⁸ b. 1852. Mar. Evelin Curtis.

Wales Allen,⁷ son of Howland,⁶ b. 1826, d. Oct. 24, 1899. Mar. Sarah A. Tilden. No children.

Nathaniel C.⁷ (Howland,⁶ Thomas,⁵ Israel,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. 1833, d. 1875. Mar. Sarah E. Seabury. 3 children b. in Weymouth.

Philenda A. (Howland,⁶ Thomas,⁵ Israel,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. May 28, 1835. Mar. June 3, 1855, Fred'k Hatch, b. Dec. 16, 1831. He d. Nov. 2, 1897. (See children under Hatch family.)

Another Branch:

Stephen⁶ Rogers (Joseph,⁵ John,⁴ Thomas,³ John,² John,¹) b. 1770. Mar. Alice Estes of Hanover. He lived on top of the "Big Hill," in the house now occupied by Rev. Henry Nelson. They left no children, but adopted a young man from Danby, Vt., named Moses Rogers, b. 1803. The estate of above Stephen and Moses contained some two or three hundred acres. Moses sold the estate and it passed out of the Rogers' family, held by them since the days of the colonists. He removed to Lynn. Stephen had two sisters. One mar. Nathaniel Phillips, the elder, and the other Ed. Little. This branch of the Rogers' family were Quakers, and attended the Quaker church in Pembroke, near the Hanover line.

Moses Rogers had one son and dau., Stephen R. and Alice. Stephen R. mar. Mary J. Little, dau. of Ed. Little. They had six children, only one, the eldest, born in Marshfield, the rest in Sandwich and Philadelphia. The latter place is where Stephen R. resides.

TILDEN.

Elder Nath'l Tilden¹ was the ancestor of nearly all the Tildens in Marshfield. He was one of three brothers, and they were called "Men of Kent," from England. He came to Scituate at that portion called "Two Mile" tract, now known as North Marshfield, in 1628. His farm extended both sides of North River, part of it being on "Gravelly beach." There is no record of the date of his birth, or marriage.

CHILDREN.

I. Joseph.² II. Thomas.² III. Mary.² IV. Sarah.²
V. Judith.² VI. Lydia.² VII. Stephen.²

Joseph,² son of Nath'l, mar. Elizabeth, dau. of John Twisden, in 1648, d. 1670.

CHILDREN.

I. John.³ II. Rebecca.³ III. Joseph.³ IV. Stephen.³
V. Samuel.³ VI. Elizabeth.³ VII. Lydia.³ VIII. Benjamin³ (probably present Capt. Chas. L. Tilden's branch, branched off from above Joseph.²)

Samuel³ (Joseph,² Nathaniel,¹) Settled on the banks of North River in Marshfield, between "Gravelly Beach" and Union Bridge, and was the owner of a very large area of land running between these two points.

Samuel ⁴ (Samuel,³ Joseph,² Nathaniel,¹) b. 1689. Mar. Desire Oldham in 1717.

Samuel⁵ (Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Joseph,² Nathaniel,¹) b. 1718.

Samuel⁶ (Samuel,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Joseph,² Nathaniel¹) b. 1739, d. 1834, age 94. (He was the grandfather of the late Henry Tilden and Mrs. Granville Damon.)

Mar. Mercy Hatch and lived near the Foster Place on Gravelly Beach road. (Now Cornhill Court.)

CHILDREN.

I. Samuel,¹ b. 1765, d. 1844. II. Jotham,⁷ b. 1767, d. 1843. Mar. Betsey Brooks. (Said Jotham⁷ was grandfather of living H. Atwood Tilden and father of late Horatio N. Tilden. III. Charles,⁷ b. 1768, d. 1851. Mar. Isabella Kirk, and removed to Maine. IV. Elisha,⁷ b. 1770, d. 1852. Mar. Grace Lovice. (Had one child, Charlotte Tilden, who mar. Harvey Hall, father of the late Elisha W. Hall.) V. Benjamin,⁷ b. 1772, d. 1818. Mar. Polly Wentworth. VI. Calvin,⁷ b. 1774, d. 1832. Mar. Catherine Hitchcock. He was a doctor. VII. Luther,⁷ b. 1777, d. 1857. (The father of the late Rev. Wm. P. Tilden, an eminent clergyman in Boston, whose birthplace was near the house occupied by the late Dr. Brownell of Norwell.) Mar. Philenda Brooks. VIII. Hatch Tilden,⁷ father of the late Henry Tilden, b. 1781, d. 1861. Above Samuel Tilden⁶ mar. 2nd wife, Grace Hatch. Had: IX. Nathan,⁷ b. 1784, d. 1836. Mar. Narissa Hatch. X. Mercy,⁷ b. 1779, d. 1817. Mar. Doty Little, removed to Maine.

Samuel⁷ (Samuel,⁶ Samuel,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Joseph,² Nathaniel,¹ b. 1765, d. 1844. Mar. Peggy Foster. (He was the maternal great grandfather of Horace T. Fogg, lawyer, and treasurer of So. Scituate Savings Bank.)

CHILDREN.

I. Mary.⁸ II. Amos H.,⁸ b. 1812, d. 1876. Mar. Martha Hayden.

Hatch,⁷ brother of above Samuel,⁷ (Samuel,⁶ Samuel,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Joseph,² Nathaniel,¹) mar. 1st wife, Hannah Hatch, in 1808.

CHILDREN.

I. Hannah P.,⁸ b. 1809, d. 1833. Mar. Chas. W. Macomber in 1828. II. Henry Tilden,⁸ b. 1813, d. 1886. III.

Edward,⁸ b. 1817, d. 1885. Mar. Hannah Stoddard of Cohasset in 1841. Resided in Chelsea. IV. Robert,⁸ b. 1820, d. 1861. Mar. in 1846 Elizabeth Billings of New Bedford. (When she became a widow, mar. Wm. Bates, brother of Albert Bates of Marshfield Hills.) Above Hatch Tilden mar. 2nd wife, Hannah Waterman. Had: V. Mercy L,⁸ b. 1824, d. 1904. Unmar. VI. Sarah W.,⁸ b. 1826, d. 1898. Unmar. VI. Frances M.,⁸ b. 1829, d. 1903. Mar. Granville Damon in 1855. (Their children and grandchildren will appear under Damon family.) VII. Hannah P.,⁸ b. 1834, d. 1904. Unmar. VIII. Mary R.,⁸ b. 1837, d. 1905. Unmar.

Henry Tilden⁸ (Hatch,⁷ Samuel,⁶ Samuel,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Joseph,² Nathaniel,¹) b. 1813. Mar. 1st wife, Hannah Hatch, in 1840, deceased.

CHILDREN.

I. Frank.⁹ II. Waldo.⁹ III. Hannah. The sons died unmar. Hannah mar. Rev. Henry M. Perkins. All died before their father. Mar. 2nd wife, Lavinia Pitman. No children. His widow is still living. He was a grocer in Marshfield. He left a property amounting to about \$40,000, which was left to his widow and to the 2nd Congregational Trin. church at Marshfield Hills. (See particulars of bequest to church in Richards' 1st vol., History of Marshfield.)

The above Hatch Tilden,⁷ father of Henry, built the house recently occupied by his 4 unmarried daughters, Dec. 8, 1808. It was built partially for a toll house near the Union bridge by Hatch Tilden. Union bridge, over North River, was built Mch. 20, 1800. The charter gave the owners power to collect tolls to the amount of the value of the bridge, and all the expenses thereon. Interest at 7 per cent. paid annually. After which, to be the property of the towns of Marshfield and So. Scituate, (now Norwell,) to

be supported by them as a public highway. John Tolman was the first toll-keeper, and he continued in that capacity until 1808, when said Hatch Tilden was married and built said house in 1808. He accepted the office of toll-keeper and continued in that office until the bridge was made free at midnight Apr. 1, 1850. Quite a jubilee was held over the event at 12 m. Guns were fired, bells rung and huzzas given by the crowd assembled.

John Tolman (the first toll-keeper) lived in a house near the bridge, at high water mark. The house was torn down many years ago. The top of the bridge was newly built in June, 1865, and the present steel bridge was built in 1899 by Marshfield and Norwell.

The late Samuel J. Tilden of New York city, the unsuccessful democratic candidate for President in 1876, and by that party considered elected, instead of Pres. R. B. Hayes, was a descendant of the above colonial ancestor, Elder Nathaniel, and branched from one of the Samuel ancestors.

Horatio N. Tilden⁸ (Jotham,⁷ Samuel,⁶ Samuel,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Joseph,² Nathaniel,¹) b. Mch. 1808, d. Nov. 19, 1886. Mar. Mercy Ford, June 1, 1830.

CHILDREN.

I. Mercy N.⁹ II. Horatio Atwood.⁹ III. Helen I.⁹ IV. Chestina.⁹ V. Calvin.⁹ VI. Elizabeth T.⁹

H. Atwood Tilden⁹ (Horatio N.,⁸ Jotham,⁷ Samuel,⁶ Samuel,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Joseph,² Nathaniel,¹) b. Mar. 25, 1833. Mar. Miss Lucinda Damon.

CHILDREN.

I. Cora,¹⁰ b. Sept. 5, 1861. II. Carlton G.,¹⁰ b. May 2, 1871. Mar. in 1891 Lillian Gardner. Had: 1, Robert G., b. Mch. 14, 1892; 2, Vernon L., b. Nov. 9, 1893, and Alvira B., b. Aug. 8, 1897.

Another branch, No. 2, of the same ancestor, Elder Nathaniel Tilden:

Joshua Tilden, the great grandfather of Capt. Chas. L. Tilden, now living at 85 years of age. Joshua lived in the house (a portion of which is now standing) now occupied by Mr. Batcheller on Corringdon's Hill so called.

By the following document, which I copied from the original in the possession of Capt. Tilden, his lineal descendant, it will be seen he lived in the days of slavery, when it was lawful to hold slaves in Massachusetts.

"To all people unto whome the present Bill of Sale shall come. Joshua Tilden of Marshfield, in the county of Plymouth and State of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England, Yeoman, Sendeth greeting: Know ye that I the said Joshua Tilden, for and in consideration of the sum of Three Spanish milled Dollars to me in hand at and before the can-sealing and delivery hereof, well and truly paid by Benjamin Hiland of Marshfield, in the county of Plymouth, Aforesaid Laborer. The Receipt whereof I hereby acknowledge have given, granted, Bargained and sold, and by these Presents do fully and absolutely give, grant, Bargain and sell unto the saide Benjamin Hiland, a negro girl named Rozza to him and his only propper use, Benefit and Behoof forever, and I the said Joshua Tilden for myself, my Heairs, Executors and Administrators do hereby covenant, Promise and agree That at ye time of the cancelling and until the Delivery, hear I am the true and lawful owner of the above said negro Girl, and I the said Joshua Tilden for myself, my heirs, Executors and Administrators do furthermore covenant, Promise and agree to warrant and defend, the negro girl, as aforesaid unto the sd Benjamin Hiland forever against ye lawful Girl aforesaid unto the sd Benjamin Hiland forever against ye Lawful claims and Demands of all and every Person and Persons whomsoever. In witness whereof I have hereunto sot my hand and Seal this fourth Day of November One thousand seven hundred

and eighty-three, and in the Eighth year of the American Independence 1783.

“Signed, Joshua Tilden.

“Signed, Sealed and Delivered in the presence of us:

Sylvanus White,

“Sarah White, Descendants of Peregrine White.”

Received on ye day of ye Date above three Spanish Milled Dollars of Benjamin Hiland, it Being the full consideration Above mentioned for me.”

“Signed, Joshua Tilden.”

Above Joshua Tilden married Phebe Wales, dau. of Rev. Atherton Wales, who preached in the Unitarian church, Ea. Marshfield, during the days of the “Revolution” for half a century, beginning about 1740. Said Wales is buried in the Ed. Little lot, surrounded by an Arbor Vitæ hedge, in the Unitarian cemetery, on the easterly side of the church.

Children of Joshua Tilden were:

I. Wales.² II. Atherton² and III. Thatcher,² the latter removed to Scituate.

Wales,² born in Marshfield and married there.

CHILDREN.

I. Wales.³ II. Abigail.³ Mar. Capt. Luther Rogers. III. Sophia.³ unmarried.

Wales.³ Mar. Susannah Little, dau. of Capt. Luther Little, by 1st wife

CHILDREN.

I. Chas. L. Tilden,⁴ b. May 9, 1819. II. Abigail L.,⁴ b. May 29, 1822, d. Dec. 13, 1904. Mar. Ezra Hatch Mch. 14, 1841. No children. III. Sarah A.,⁴ b. Feb. 4, 1825, d. Nov. 11, 1897. Mar. Wales Allen Rogers Jan. 15, 1854. No children. IV. Hannah L., b. Nov. 30, 1826. Mar. (2nd wife) Leander Sherman, Dec. 31, 1857. See children under (Leander) Sherman family.

Charles L.,⁴ b. May 9, 1819. (Wales,³ Wales,² Joshua,¹)
Mar. Beulah A. Damon.

CHILDREN.

I. Alice,⁴ b. Oct. 14, 1844. Mar. George Wales Tilden.
No children. II. Edgar,⁴ b. July 20, 1846. Mar. Eliza
W. Lapham. Had: 1, Gertrude,⁵ b. Jan. 18, 1872. Un-
married. 2, Beulah, b. Sept. 24, 1873. Mar. Al. Damon.
Had 1 son. 3, Chas. B., b. Apr. 4, 1875; 4, Florence, b.
July 19, 1877; 5, Parker S., b. July 11, 1879. III. Ellen,
b. May 5, 1848. Mar. Chas. H. Magoun Jan. 23, 1870.
Had: 1 son and dau. Lillian. IV. Hattie,⁵ b. Feb. 1856,
deceased. Mar. Fred Drew. Had: G. Frank Drew,⁶ (gro-
cer,) b. Oct. 28, 1875. Mar. Isabella A. Kelley. Had 2
children. 2, Harry T. Drew, b. July 4, 1878. Mar. Ethel
D. Mayo. 3, Philip Drew, (actor,) b. Mch. 15, 1880.
IV. Abbie T.,⁵ b. Apr. 11, 1852. Unmar. V. Susie,⁵ b.
Aug. 18, 1858. Unmar.

Atherton Tilden² (2nd son of Joshua¹).

CHILDREN.

I. Corrington,³ unmar. II. Joshua,³ removed to Maine.
III. Atherton,³ removed to Hingham, Mass. IV. Mary,³
mar. Mr. Robbins. All lived in their early days on Cor-
rington's Hill, on the site now owned by Mr. Batcheller.

Atherton,³ mar. Priscilla Little, dau. of Capt. Luther
Little.

CHILDREN.

I. Frederick.⁴ II. James Atherton.⁴ III. Helen.

Another branch of the Tildens No. 3. The John Tilden
branch.

We find the name of John Tilden mentioned in W. T.
Davis Plymouth Co. History as a tory, and in company
with a half dozen others was imprisoned in the Plymouth
Jail for their toryism, and released by order of council in

Oct., 1776, on condition that they would pay the expenses of proceedings against them and remain on their estates, except for the purpose of attending worship on the Sabbath. We think he must have outgrown his toryism, for some 4 years later, in 1780, we find "Dea. John Tilden as one of a committee to assist Capt. Clift and Capt. Dingley in procuring 18 men to join the Continental Army for the term of 6 months." He, we suppose, was the father of

John Tilden² (familiarily called "Uncle John Tilden")
b. Feb. 21, 1789, d. Feb. 27, 1870. Mar. Mercy Phillips
Mch. 29, 1810. She was b. Jan. 21, 1791, d. Nov. 1873.

CHILDREN.

I. John P.,³ b. Jan. 2, 1811, d. Nov. 30, 1894. Mar. 1st wife, Mary Rogers, 2nd wife, Susan Gordon of New Hampshire. Removed to Kansas. II. Mercy P.,³ b. Jan. 15, 1813, d. Aug. 5, 1894. Unmar. III. William M.,³ b. May 11, 1815, d. at Sea View Mch. 24, 1880. Mar. Jane Clapp of Sharon, Mass. She d. May 1, 1885. He was a carpenter. He wrote poems for Mass. Ploughman and other papers. Had one child by adoption. Elzina W. Tilden, b. Dec. 25, 1851. Mar. Dec. 25, 1869, George F. Gay. Had: 2 children b. in Westerly, R. I. 1, Elbridge W., b. Apr. 5, 1878, d. June 18, 1897. 2, Geo. Warren Gay, b. June 22, 1873. Mar. Mary E. Mitchell June 30, 1893. Had 3 children. IV. Friend,³ b. June 1, 1897, d. June 18, 1894. Mar. 1st wife, Mary Bird of Dedham. Had one dau., Mary Catherine,⁴ b. Jan. 2, 1843, who lived in So. Boston. 2nd wife, Abbie P. Leavitt of Hampton, N. H. They had 2 children d. in infancy. He worked over 40 years in Carlton's lamp factory on Beach street, Boston. V. Charles M.,³ b. Sept. 24, 1819, d. Apr. 8, 1895. Mar. Ann M. Adams of Boston. She d. July 13, 1896. Had Maria F. b. in So. Boston Dec. 22, 1845. Mar. E. P. Upham. Had: 1, O. P. Upham,⁵ b. June 24, 1874. Resides at Neosha Rapids, Kansas. 2, Chas. E.,⁵ b. Feb. 18, 1876. Resides in Scituate. Mr. Tilden was a carpenter. He

worked in nine states, and traveled in parts of twenty-six states. During the winter of 1859 and 1860, he was in New Orleans, assisting in putting the machinery into the first cotton factory in that city. One of the spring jennys he set up contained 5,543 pieces.

VI. *Return Tilden*,³ b. Dec. 14, 1821, d. 1905. Mar. Nov. 14, 1847. Sophia M. L. J. Bryant of Pembroke. He was a shoemaker and occasionally a carpenter. When he became old enough to vote, he was dissatisfied with his name, and petitioned to the State Legislature to have Elliot added, and it was granted. Had: 1, Sophia M., b. Sept. 30, 1855. Mar. Oscar Stevens,⁴ b. June 10, 1876 (Had: 1 Willie R., b. June 16, 1879, now studying for a physician at Tufts Medical college, and 2, Annie J.,⁵ b. Dec. 17, 1876). VII. *Mary*,³ b. Apr. 21, 1824, d. July 30, 1841. VIII. *Cordelia A.*,³ b. July 13, 1826. Mar. Solon Thornton of Boston. Had: 1, Chas. S. Thornton,⁴ b. Apr. 1851, now a lawyer in Chicago, Ill. Mar. Jessie Freemont of Chicago (Had: 1, Hattie T.⁴ Mar. W. Whalen of Boston, now living in Orange, N. J.) Their mother resides in Chicago. IX. *Luther H.*,³ b. Nov. 13, 1828. Mar. Sarah C. Rogers. Had: 1, Ella A.,⁴ b. June 8, 1854. Mar. Marshall F. Ewell. (Had: 1, Ethel M.⁵ 2, Florence M.⁵) 2, Walter P.,⁴ b. June 15, 1855. Mar. Mary W. Gay. Had one son. 3, Lizzie F.,⁴ b. June 15, 1858. Mar. Mr. Gilman of Rockland. 4, Charles S.,⁴ b. Feb. 7, 1850. Mar. H. F. Brown. 5, Ellen G.,⁴ b. Sept. 9, 1870. Mar. H. S. Andrews, Mch. 30, 1899. 6, Harry A.,⁴ b. June 21, 1880, unmar.

John Tilden, the elder, early mentioned, d. while the son was quite young. When grown to manhood the son was drafted to serve in the war of 1812, but as his mother and his wife objected to his going, he procured a substitute, and after his decease, his widow drew a pension from the

government during the remainder of her life. He drove a stage from Marshfield to Boston for 15 or 20 years. Was Postmaster in the easterly part of the town. His office was in the Henry Little house at Sea View, near railroad track. He represented the town at the General Court in 1859 and 1860. His wife, Mercy, was dau. of Ruth Phillips, a sister of Dr. Chas. Macomber.

DAMON.

Ebenezer Damon, the ancestor of the Damons in Marshfield, mar. Abigail Thomas of Marshfield.

Obediah Damon,² their son. Baptized May 11, 1725, b. in Marshfield. Mar. Mercy Holmes in 1761.

CHILDREN.

I. Nathaniel.² II. Amos.² III. Mercy H.²
IV. Abigail.² V. Arunah.² VI. Holmes.²

Arunah,² son of Obediah. Baptized Apr. 25, 1762. Mar. Deborah Sylvester in 1783.

CHILDREN.

I. Mercy,³ b. Jan. 14, 1787. II. Lincoln,³ b. Aug. 7, 1789. III. Beulah,³ b. Jan. 15, 1792. IV. Sylvia,⁸ b. Mch. 2, 1794. V. John³, b. July 30, 1796. VI. Sarah,³ b. June 8, 1799. VII. Calvin,³ b. Feb. 8, 1802. VIII. Sophronia.³

Nathaniel,² son of Obediah. Mar. Mary Allen in 1786.

CHILDREN.

I. Mary,³ b. May 12, 1787. II. Nancy,³ b. May 2, 1789. III. Amos,³ b. Dec. 9, 1790. IV. Huldah,³ b. Mch. 27, 1794. V. Samuel,³ b. Aug. 7, 1796. VI. Nathaniel,³ b. July 4, 1799. VII. Philander,³ b. Aug. 4, 1801. VIII. Nabby,³ b. Apr. 12, 1804. IX. Hannah.³ Mar. Mr. Lewis. (Had: one child, Hannah E.

Mar. Thos. Stackhouse.) X. Lucy.³ Mar. Warren Gardner.

*Lincoln*³ (Arunah,² Obediah¹) b. Aug. 7, 1789. Mar. Betsey Sherman in 1814.

CHILDREN.

Hiram L., b. Aug. 18, 1814, d. young. I. Betsey L.,⁴ b. Jan. 17, 1815. II. John W.,⁴ b. Sept. 11, 1817. Geo. Sumner,⁴ b. Jan. 7, 1820. IV. Calvin S.,⁴ b. Aug. 19, 1821. Mary Ellen,⁴ b. Aug. 27, 1835.

John³ (Arunah,² Obediah¹) b. July 30, 1796. Mar. Betsey Ames in 1821.

CHILDREN.

I. Elizabeth,⁴ b. Sept. 26, 1822. II. Sarah C.,⁴ b. Oct. 15, 1825. Mar. — Clapp. III. John Thaxter,⁴ b. Aug. 27, 1827, d. Apr. 18, 1885.

John Thaxter, son of above John³ (John³, Arunah,² Obediah,¹) b. Aug. 27, 1827. Mar. Catherine L. Kean, b. Nov. 28, 1833.

CHILDREN.

I. Clara T.,⁵ b. May 7, 1854. Mar. first, Wm. O. Prior, deceased. Mar. second hus., Geo. H. Perkins, Mch. 6, 1889. Res. at Gloucester, Mass. II. Russell A.,⁵ b. Nov. 15, 1861. Mar. Blanche A. Stone. Reside at Newburn, N. C. III. Sarah J.,⁵ b. Oct. 17, 1867. Mar. Allen H. Rogers, Sept. 14, 1897. See their children under Alfred Roger's family.

Calvin,³ son of Arunah,² (Arunah,² Obediah,¹) b. in 1802. Mar. Almira Ames.

CHILDREN.

I. Calvin A.,⁴ b. Feb. 3, 1828, d. Oct. 8, 1904. II. Andrew L.,⁴ b. Mch. 26, 1831. III. Granville D.,⁴ b. Nov. 10, 1833. IV. Ann M.,⁴ b. Nov. 10, 1835. Mar.

Church C. Lapham. V. Sarah Ella,⁴ b. Sept. 3, 1841, unmar. Postmistress at Marshfield Hills. VI. Moses,⁴ b. Oct. 15, 1843. Beulah⁴ R. b. Oct. 16, 1843 (twins). Buelah married Corregio Brown. Had: 1 Myra,⁵ b. Sept. 8, 1867. Mar. Jesse F. Perkins. 2, Ella J., b. Sept. 6, 1870. VII. Fletcher A., b. Jan. 27, 1848, d. Oct. 4, 1900. Mar. Mary D. Boylston. Had: Mabel F., C. Louise and Alice B.

*Samuel*³ (Nathaniel,² Obediah¹). Mar. Huldah Lewis in 1818.

CHILDREN.

I. James L,⁴ b. Jan. 12, 1820. II. Eliza A.,⁴ d. Mar. Capt. Chas. H. Magoun. Had: Chas. H. Magoun, Jr.⁵ Mar. Ellen Tilden. (Had: Henry A., b. July 11, 1873. 2, Lillian M., b. May 24, 1878. Mar. Harry Rogers). III. Sarah W.⁴ Mar. H. Atwood Tilden. (See their children under At. Tilden's family.) IV. William F. Mar. Miss Tilden. V. Frederick,^{*} d. 1905.

*Amos*³ (Nathaniel,² Obediah¹) b. Dec. 9, 1792, d. Feb. 15, 1859. Mar. Beulah Sherman, Dec. 27, 1817.

CHILDREN.

I. Amos. Freeman,⁴ b. Aug. 27, 1819., II. Beulah A.,⁴ b. Jan. 25, 1821, d. May 24, 1866. Mar. Capt. Chas. L. Tilden. (See children under Tilden family). III. Caroline,⁴ b. June 2, 1825, d. May 24, 1884. IV. Susan M.,⁴ b. June 12, 1831, d. Jan. 20, 1887. Mar. Calvin A. Damon. V. Edward N.,⁴ b. Aug. 2, 1833. Unmar. VI. Alfred Church,⁴ b. Feb. 21, 1835. Mar. Almira L. Eames. No children.

Amos Freeman⁴ (Amos,³ Nathaniel,² Obediah¹) b. Aug. 27, 1819. Mar. 1st, wi. Maria G. Ripley, July 24, 1842. She d. Sept. 27, 1864. Mar. 2nd wi., Aroline Burnham.

CHILDREN.

I. A son born June 2, 1845, d. same day. II. Silas H.,⁵ b. Feb. 2, 1849. Mar. Abbie A. Wentworth, Me. III. Fannie M.,³ b. Oct. 5, 1850, d. Oct. 6, 1864. IV. Beulah,⁵ b. Apr. 25, 1853, d. young. V. Amos E.,⁵ b. Aug. 5, 1854. Mar. Marcia A. Sprague. Res. in Quincy. VI. Francis K.,⁵ b. Nov. 27, 1859. Mar. Lillian M. Johnson, May 4, 1886. VII. Mary W.,⁵ b. Sept. 24, 1861. unmar.

Amos Freeman's⁴ 2nd wife was Susan F. Rogers. Mar. Sept. 24, 1865. She d. Feb. 23, 1873. Had: VIII. Edward A.,⁵ b. July 18, 1866. Mar. Charlotte F. Cole, Nov. 22, 1892. IX. Chas. R.,⁵ b. July 5, 1867. Mar. Mary G. Donaldson, June 11, 1890. (Had: I, Chas. D. 2, Gertrude L. and Wm. F.) X. Alfred R.,⁵ b. Dec. 1868. Mar. Beulah E. Tilden, b. Sept. 24, 1873. (Had: Edgar F., b. Nov. 10, 1903. Res. in Marshfield.

Nathaniel Damon³ (*Nathaniel*,² *Obediah*,¹) Mar. Lucy Jenkins in 1822.

CHILDREN.

I. Nathaniel J.,⁴ b. Sept. 28, 1823, d. Feb. 3, 1896. Mar. 1st wi., Bethiah Rogers. Had John F., lives in Milford, chief of fire department. Mar. 2nd wi., Mrs. Sarah A. Lapham. II. Lucy J.,⁴ b. July 19, 1826, d. Feb. 2, 1904. Mar. Laban Cudworth, May 31, 1846. Had: I. Henry H. Cudworth,⁵ b. Sept. 21, 1865. Mar. in Malden, Mass., Dec. 19, 1889. Emma F. Shute, dau. of Chas. F. Shute. She was b. Apr. 13, 1863. Henry H. Cudworth is a clerk in the Boston & Albany office, Boston. III. Mary S.,⁴ b. Oct. 19, 1830. Mar. Jan. 1, 1851 Geo. B. Whiting, now deceased. Mrs. Whiting and her dau. Annie L. lives in Malden. IV. Geo. B.,⁴ b.

Geo. Sumner, son of Lincoln (*Lincoln*,³ *Arunah*,² *Obediah*,¹) b. in 1820, d. Nov. 12, 1898. Mar. Caroline Carver, Dec. 22, 1847.

CHILDREN.

I. Geo. Wallace, b. Dec. 30, 1848, d. Apr. 7, 1868. II. Lincoln, b. Jan. 1, 1854. Mar. Eliza Crossley. III. Lucius E., b. June 10, 1855. Mar. Abbie Crossley. IV. Angie C., b. Sept. 27, 1859. Unmar. V. Alice S., b. Oct. 2, 1861. Mar. Frederick A. Holmes. The mother d. Sept. 15, 1896, age 70.

Calvin A.,⁴ son of Calvin,³ b. Feb. 3, 1828. 1st wife was Susan M. Damon.

CHILDREN.

I. Jennie S.,⁵ II. Angie A. Res. in Brockton. III. Julia T. Mar. Mr. Wentworth. Res. in Roxbury, in summer at Marshfield Hills, had: one son by 2nd wife, Calvin A. Damon. Res. in Chicago, Ill.

Granville D.,⁴ (Calvin,³ Arunah,² Obediah¹) b. Nov. 10, 1833. Mar. Frances M. Tilden, Nov., 1855. She d. Dec. 2, 1903.

CHILDREN.

I. Frank G.,⁵ b. Sept. 25, 1856. II. Fannie T.,⁵ b. Feb. 26, 1860. III. Walter E., b. Mch. 9, 1865.

Frank G.,⁵ (Granville D.,⁴ Calvin,³ Arunah,² Obediah¹) b. Sept. 25, 1856. Mar. Harriet J. Chadwell, July 28, 1880.

CHILDREN.

I. Harris G.,⁶ born May 16, 1881. II. Grace T.,⁶ b. Sept. 6, 1883. III. Roy E., d. young. IV. Blanche P.,⁶ b. Apr. 25, 1889. V. Frank W.,⁶ b. Jan. 25, 1892. (Harris G. mar. Maud Grant. Had: 1, Roy R. Damon, b. Mch. 24, 1901. 2, Ernest G., b. Dec. 23, 1902).

Walter E.,⁵ (Granville D.,⁴ Calvin,³ Arunah,² Obediah¹) b. Mch. 9, 1865. Mar. Mertie C. Eddy Jan. 1, 1890.

CHILDREN.

I. Maud F., b. Oct. 29, 1890. II. Granville V., b. Mch. 29, 1895.

Fannie T. (Granville D.,⁴ Calvin,³ Arunah,² Obediah¹) b. Feb. 26, 1860. Mar. Israel H. Oakman, Nov. 29, 1883.

CHILDREN.

I. Philip B., b. Apr. 7, 1884. II. Theresa L., b. July 8, 1885, d. Apr. 14, 1894. III. Florence T., b. Feb. 4, 1887, d. June 8, 1891. IV. Welthea C., b. Feb. 24, 1889. V. Irving H.,⁶ b. Mch. 12, 1894, d. Mch. 14, 1894. VI. Walter F.,⁶ b. Mch. 18, 1895. VII. Israel H. Jr.,⁶ b. July 29, 1896. VIII. Mertie F.,⁶ b. Oct. 27, 1899. IX. Ida M., b. Mch. 27, 1901, d. Feb. 7, 1902.

Andrew L. (Calvin,³ Arunah,² Obediah¹) b. Mch. 26, 1831. Mar. Rachel B. Oakman, Oct. 24, 1858. She was born June 19, 1835.

CHILDREN.

I. Wealthy C.,⁵ b. Sept. 30, 1859. II. Georgie M.,⁵ b. July 15, 1861, d. Aug. 23, 1900. III. Chas. A.,⁵ b. Mch. 16, 1863. Mar. Olivia K. Hatch, Mch. 16, 1884. Had: 1, Ethel A.,⁶ b. Feb. 22, 1886. 2, Roy E.,⁶ b. July 9, 1888. IV. Albert L.,⁵ b. May 16, 1866. Mar. Carrie F. Oakman, May 26, 1890. Had several children. V. Howard W. O.,⁵ b. Apr. 3, 1870. Mar. Nellie W. McLeod, Sept. 29, 1890. Had: Lawrence W., b. Jan. 10, 1891. 2, H. Burton, b. Mch. 28, 1892. 3, Rachel C., b. June 19, 1895. 4, Edith, b. Mch. 31, 1900, d. young. VI. Annie A., b. Dec. 29, 1872. Mar. Ernest W. Wilson, Oct. 6, 1895. No children. VII. Bertha R., b. June 11, 1877, d. May 27, 1899.

James L. Damon, b. Jan. 12, 1820, d. 1905. Mar. Matilda A. Walker Nov. 26, 1849.

CHILDREN.

I. Mary J., b. Sept. 12, 1851, d. 1860. II. Fannie B.,

b. June 7, 1852, d. 1859. III. Charles Fred., b. Mch. 23, 1856. IV. Edmund F., d. young. V. Otis L., b. July 24, 1863. Mar. Miss Touhey, now deceased. Had two sons and one dau. VI. Marietta B., b. Oct. 13, 1865. Mar. Geo. Jenkins, lives in Scituate. VIII. Edmund D. W., b. May 19, 1867. Mar. Miss Forrester. Had two children. He is a builder. IX. Sarah A. F., b. July 7, 1869, deceased. X. Georgian A., b. Sept. 16, 1875. Mar. E. L. Bailey.

KENELM WINSLOW.

Brother of Governor Edward Winslow, the Pilgrim. Descendants in Marshfield.

Most of the living descendants in Marshfield came from Kenelm.¹ None to my knowledge, however, now living here, bear the name of Winslow, but there are many descendants bearing other names.

*Kenelm*¹ was b. in England in 1599. He came over it is considered in 1629 in the Mayflower (2nd voyage). He settled in Marshfield in 1641, near the Carswell estate of his brother Edward. His trade was a joiner. He was a Deputy or Representative to General Court for eight years. He married Eleanor Adams in 1634. He d. in Salem, probably when on a visit in 1672. Children born in Marshfield: I, Kenelm,² b. about 1635. II. Eleanor,² b. about 1637. III. Nathaniel,² b. 1639. IV. Job,² b. about 1641.

Kenelm,² Removed early in life to Yarmouth, Mass, which afterward was incorporated with Harwich, but is now Brewster.

Nathaniel,² b. 1639, d. 1719. He mar. in 1664 Faith Miller. He was captain of the militia, selectman, deputy

to Plymouth Court, and representative three times after the union of the colonies.

CHILDREN.

I. Faith,³ b. in 1665. II. Nathaniel,³ b. 1667. III. James,³ b. 1669. IV. Gilbert,³ b. 1673. V. Kenelm,³ b. 1675. VI. Eleanor,³ b. 1677. VII. Josiah,³ b. 1681. VIII. Josias, b. 1683 or 1684. All born in Marshfield.

Job,² son of Kenelm,¹ b. 1641, d. 1720. He removed to Rochester, then to Freetown. He was a lieutenant in the militia. His occupation was a shipwright.

Gilbert,³ (Nathaniel,² Kenelm,¹) b. in Marshfield in 1673. d. 1731. Mar. Mercy Snow in 1698, a great granddaughter of Richard Warren, the Pilgrim.

CHILDREN.

I. Issacher,⁴ b. 1699. II. Barnabas,⁴ b. 1701. III. Gilbert,⁴ b. 1704. IV. Anthony,⁴ b. 1707. V. Mercy,⁴ b. 1710. VI. Rebecca,⁴ b. 1712. VII. Job,⁴ b. 1715. VIII. Benjamin, b. 1717. IX. Lydia,⁴ b. 1720.

Kenelm,³ (Nathaniel,² Kenelm,¹) b. 1675, d. 1757. Mar. Abigail Waterman, 1703 (a great granddaughter of R. Warren, the Pilgrim. At the decease of his 1st wife he again married in 1730 Ann Taylor.

CHILDREN.

I. Sarah,⁴ b. 1704. II. Abigail,⁴ b. 1707. III. Nathaniel,⁴ b. 1709. IV. Faith,⁴ b. 1712. V. Kenelm,⁴ b. 1716. VI. Eleanor,⁴ b. 1718. VII. Joseph,⁴ b. 1724.

Josias,³ (Nathaniel,² Kenelm,¹) b. 1683. Resided in Marshfield, Swansey and Wareham. Mar. Mary —.

CHILDREN.

I. Faith,⁴ b. 1706. II. Eleanor,⁴ b. 1713. III. William,⁴ b. 1713. All born in Marshfield.

Snow,⁴ b. 1698 in Marshfield. He dwelt on the Snow estate in Marshfield. Mar. Deborah Bryant in 1728.

CHILDREN.

I. Snow,⁵ b. 1729, d. 1810. II. Lydia,⁵ b. 1731, d. 1816, unmar. III. Josiah,⁵ b. 1733, d. 1773. Mar. Penelope Kent. IV. Deborah, b. 1736. Mar. 1773 Joseph Waterman.

The following inscription is copied from the gravestone of Snow and Lydia :

“Here a brother and sister lie;
Who lived in love and sympathy.
For near four score years together
Nature’s summons call’d them hither.
They paid the debt and now are free,
As all of us will shortly be.
For here the wicked are no pest,
And in the graves no weariness,
No joy, no grief, no hope, no fear
Affect Brother and Sister here.”

Nathaniel⁴ (Kenelm,³ Nathaniel,² Kenelm¹) b. 1709, d. 1786. He was a farmer and lived and owned the Snow estate in Marshfield and left at his decease a large landed estate to his only surviving child, Mrs. Ruth Wadsworth, who was considered quite an heiress in those days. He lost the rest of his children by the throat distemper, which was prevalent in New England at that period. He mar. Lydia Ford in 1716.

*Abiah*⁴, b. 1722, d. 1809. She mar. in 1791, Dea. Nehemiah Thomas. He was b. in 1712. He resided on a farm west from the parsonage in Marshfield, once owned by Dea. Israel Thomas, in whose family it remained for 3 successive generations. It was later occupied by the late John T. Dingley, Esq., and now, in 1904, by Mr. Severns.

Said Dea. Nehemiah Thomas was a man of sterling worth in the township, and rendered invaluable service in the Amer. Revolution as a counsellor and committeeman, etc. He was a member of the Provincial Congress at Salem and Concord. In 1775 he was a delegate to the Assembly held at Watertown and was chosen to the Great and General Court held in the meeting house at that place. He d. in 1782. He was town clerk of Marshfield for over 30 years. He was a tanner and farmer. They had 12 children. See children under Thomas family.

*Job*⁴ (Gilbert,³ Nathaniel,² Kenelm,¹) b. 1715, d. 1787. Mar., 1740, Elizabeth Macomber. Had: I. Mercy.⁵

*Anthony*⁴ (Gilbert,³ Nathaniel,² Kenelm,¹) b. 1707, d. 1789, in Bridgewater. He was a blacksmith. Resided in Marshfield. Mar. Deborah Barker in 1729.

*Kenelm*⁴ (Kenelm,³ Nathaniel,² Kenelm,¹) b. 1716, d. 1780. Inherited the homestead of his colonial ancestor, Kenelm¹ and lost his estate by becoming surety for his brother Joseph Winslow, and passed from the family. It was purchased by Asa Waterman, Esq., (father of Capt. Asa Waterman) and then it was sold to Capt. Curtis Goodsell of East Boston, lately deceased, whose wife was a descendant of Ellen Winslow, who mar. Samuel Barker in 1656.

CHILDREN.

I. Kenelm,⁵ b. 1756. II. Abigail,⁵ b. 1758. III. Joseph,⁵ b. 1760.

There are no descendants of Gov. Edward Winslow living in Marshfield to my knowledge. Quite a number of descendants of Kenelm¹ bearing other surnames are living in Marshfield, among them being Franklin Winslow Hatch,

Mrs. Albert Bates, George and Frank Carver, children of the late Mrs. Geo. Sumner Damon, Al. Keen, and others.

LAPHAM.

The ancestor of the Laphams in Marshfield came to Scituate before 1635, from county of Kent, England.

David Lapham⁴ of the fourth generation from above had 13 children born in Marshfield, 7 of whom were soldiers in the revolution.

CHILDREN—SONS.

I. David,⁵ b. 1730. II. Amos,⁵ b. 1731. III. Benjamin,⁵ b. 1738. IV. Daniel,⁵ b. 1739. V. Isaac,⁵ b. 1741. VI. King Lapham,⁵ b. 1743. VII. Stephen,⁵ b. 1736. VIII. Asa,⁵ b. 1746, d. 1841.

Asa⁵ was the 13th and youngest child of above David⁴ and ancestor of those now living in Marshfield. He mar. Betsey Rogers in 1760.

CHILDREN.

I. Sally,⁶ b. 1769. Mar. James White. II. Rogers,⁶ b. 1771. Mar. Sarah Church in 1794. III. Rebecca,⁶ b. 1772. Mar. Jonathan Sylvester. IV. Cornelius,⁶ b. 1774. Lost at sea. V. Allen,⁶ b. 1777 (Abbot Lapham's, now living, grandfather) Mar. Lydia Ford in 1804. VI. Asa,⁶ b. 1781. Mar. Jane Thayer. VII. Betty,⁶ b. 1784.

Rogers Lapham,⁶ b. 1771 (Asa,⁵ David,⁴) Mar. Sarah Church.

CHILDREN.

I. Sally,⁷ Mar. Arthur Rogers. II. Henry,⁷ b. 1807. Mar. Eliza Turner. III. Betsey,⁷ Mar. Nathan Rogers. IV. Church,⁷ d. young. V. Cornelius,⁷ b. 1809. Mar. Minerva Mitchell. Had: 1, Minerva A.⁸ Mar. Benj. Lewis. (Had: 1, Emily, d. young; 2, Flora and one son.) 2,

Lucy.⁸ Mar. Jos. Ford. (Had: Geo., drowned 1898; 2, Charles;) 3, Abbot Lapham. Mar. Emma Williamson, (daughter of Chas. A. Williamson). (Had: 1, George H., b. Dec. 9, 1881, d. Jan. 8, 1882; Fred'k A., b. Mch. 29, 1884, d. Jan. 22, 1894; Emma F., b. Feb. 14, 1887.) VI. Allen Lapham,⁷ deceased. Mar. Had: By 1st wife 2 sons, one of whom, Moses Lapham,⁸ inherited his father's homestead, and mar. dau. of Elisha Rogers. They reside in Lynn, Mass. Allen, the father, mar. last wife, Sarah A. Jourdan. She is living in Scituate. VII. Penelope.⁷ Mar. — Turner, deceased. Had: 1, Susie. Mar. — Bates of Weymouth, where they reside. VIII. Church Lapham⁷ deceased. Had: 1, Eliza William.⁸ Mar. Edgar Tilden, (see children under Tilden family.) 2. William Church.⁸ Mar. Adaline J. Sprague. Had: one dau. 3. Judson,⁸ b. —, unmarried. 4. Chester, b. —.

Church C. Lapham, b. 1843, in Lynn. Mar. Ann Damon. Had: 1, Emily, b. Aug. 21, 1866, a teacher in Brockton; 2, Carrie F., b. Dec. 20, 1868. Mar. Henry Carver, grocer. See account of Church C. services in Civil War, under soldiers. Resides at Marshfield Hills.

WHITE.

Direct *descendants* of Peregrine White.

Peregrine White,¹ b. in Provincetown, Mass., in the "Mayflower," en route for Plymouth, according to Wm. White's bible, Dec. 19, 1620. He came to Green Harbor, Mass., with the family of his step-father, Gov. Edward Winslow, in 1826-7. He mar. Sarah, dau. of Wm. and Sarah (Tilden) Bassite, who came in the "Fortune," Nov. 10, 1621, and settled in Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I. Daniel,² b. 1649. II. Sarah,² b. 1663. Mar. Thos. Young. Settled in Scituate. III. Mercy,² Mar. William Sherman. Settled in Marshfield. IV. Jonathan,² b. 1658. Mar. Esther Nickerson. Settled at Cape Cod. V. Peregrine,² Jr., b. 1660. Mar. Susannah ——. VI. Silvanus,² b. and d. in Marshfield in 1688. Capt. Peregrine White, the father, d. in 1704. His widow d. 1711.

Daniel² (Peregrine's son). Succeeded to the estate at the decease of his father, b. 1649. Mar. Aug. 1674, Hannah Hunt.

CHILDREN.

I. John,³ b. 1675. Mar. Susanna Sherman. II. Joseph,³ b. 1678. Mar. Elizabeth Dwelle. Removed to Lebanon, Conn. III. Thomas,³ b. 1680. Mar. Rachel ——. Settled in Scituate. IV. Cornelius,³ b. 1682. Mar. Hannah Randall. Settled in Hanover, Mass. V. Benjamin,³ b. 1684. Mar. Faith Oakman. Settled in Marshfield, Mass. VI. Eleinzer,³ b. 1686. Mar. Mary Doggett. VII. Ebenezer,³ b. 1691. Mar. Hannah Doggett. Daniel,² the father, d. in 1724, age 75. Grave stone in Cedar Grove cemetery, Marshfield.

John,³ grandson of Peregrin,¹ b. Apr. 26, 1675. (Daniel,² Peregrine,¹) d. Sept. 7, 1753. Mar. Feb. 18, 1700, Susannah, dau. of Sam'l Sherman. She d. in 1766, age 87.

CHILDREN.

I. Hannah,⁴ b. Mch. 28, 1702. She was the first school dame in town; d. unmar. July 29, 1775. II. John,⁴ b. Aug. 17, 1704. Mar. Joanna Sprague, 1724. III. Abijah,⁴ b. Oct. 8, 1706. Mar. Anna Little. IV. Sarah,⁴ b. May 31, 1710. Mar. Isaac Phillips Jan. 25, 1727. V. Rebekah,⁴ b. Dec., 1713, d. 1716. VI. Silvanus,⁴ b. July 24, 1718,

d. Dec. 19, 1742. VII. Jesse,⁴ b. Dec. 7, 1720. Mar. Catherine Charlotte Wilhelmina Phillepena Warner, a German lady. John White,³ the father, was a very religious man, and gave a tract of land on which to erect a Baptist meeting house, which was raised June 17, 1745, but was never used by that denomination. It was called Trinity church, and connected with the Episcopal church, St. Andrews, of Hanover, the rector officiating one Sunday in four, Rev. Mr. Davenport being the first rector. Mr. Griswold also preached there. A new church was erected in 1826 two miles No. West of the first building, which, it is thought, is now a part of the Grand Army hall, removed from Center Marshfield, near the old burying ground.

Benjamin³ (another grandson of Peregrine¹) (Daniel,² Peregrine¹) b. 1684. d. 1724. Mar. Faith, dau. of Tobias and Faith Oakman. Settled at White's Ferry, Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I. Abigail,⁴ b. 1715. Mar. John Stetson. II. Tabitha,⁴ b. 1717, d. unmar., 1742. III. Lydia,⁴ b. 1719. Mar. Thos. Holmes. IV. Judith,⁴ b. 1721. Mar. Mr. Brewster. V. Benjamin,⁴ b. 1724. Benjamin's³ widow mar. 2nd hus., Thos. Foster. She d. 1758.

John⁴ (John,³ Daniel,² Peregrine¹) b. 1704. Mar. Joanna Sprague.

CHILDREN.

I. John.⁵ II. Susannah.⁵ III. Hannah.⁵

On May 6, 1736, John,⁴ the father, sent a letter to Mr. Elisha Callender, Elder of the Baptist church in Boston, to come to Marshfield, and administer the ordinance of baptism to his children above mentioned.

Jesse,⁴ son of John³ (John,³ Daniel,² Peregrine,¹) b. Dec. 7, 1720. Mar. German Lady Catherine Warner.

CHILDREN.

I. Sybeline,⁵ d. young. II. William.⁵ Mar. — Little of Lebanon, Conn. III. Sybeline,⁵ b. 1748. IV. Christina, b. June 12, 1750. Mar. William, son of the Rev. Dan'l Lewis, first settled minister in Pembroke, and parents of Elizabeth Lewis, who was a noted educator, of whom Proctor Bourne said (and considering it a high compliment,) "*Why, she knew almost as much as a man.*"

Abijah,⁴ son of John,³ (John,³ Daniel,² Peregrin,¹) b. Oct. 8, 1706. Mar. Anna Little.

CHILDREN.

I. Sylvanus.⁵ II. Abijah,⁵ probably d. young. III. Deborah.⁵ IV. Abijah.⁵ V. William,⁵ b. Aug. 9, 1752. Mar. — Little. Abijah,⁴ the father, purchased the paternal estate of his uncle Joseph White, when he removed to Lebanon, Conn. He d. in Boston, Oct. 29, 1775. He was buried in the King's chapel burying ground. Services were by Rev. Dr. Waters. His widow d. Mch. 11, 1791, on the Peregrin White estate. The estate then passed into the ownership of their son William,⁵ b. Aug. 9, 1752. Had: John, Anna, Sybil, and perhaps others. The above Sybil and John were the last descendants who owned and occupied the old Peregrine homestead. After John died Sybil removed to East Marshfield, to the house now occupied and owned by Warren Gay, by the pond, at Bear's Brook, and died there in 1875. They sold the Peregrine homestead to Peleg Ford, of Duxbury, and he, sorry to say, tore most of the old house down and built the present one, which was occupied by his dau. Sarah Jane, who married Artemus Ingals. She died there. *It is now owned and occupied by Alonzo Ewell and his family.*

Benjamin ⁴ (Benjamin,³ Daniel,² Peregrine,¹) son of Benj. and Faith (Oakman) White, b. 1724. Mar. in 1748

Mary, dau. of Gideon and Abigail (Baker) Thomas. Resided at Marshfield, White's Ferry.

CHILDREN.

I. Benjamin,⁵ b. 1749. Mar. Lucy, dau. of Arthur Howland, d. 1819, childless. He was a gentleman much beloved and respected. II. Tobias,⁵ b. 1753. Mar. Hannah Damon in 1777. Settled in Duxbury. He was a Revolutionary soldier. III. Gideon T.,⁵ b. 1755. Mar. 1st wife, Sarah Crocker; 2nd wife was Mrs. Lydia (Cushing) Tracy; 3rd wife Mrs. Sarah (Loring Little. Res. Pembroke. IV. Luther,⁵ b. 1758, d. 1819. Mar. dau. of Joseph and Judith (Damon) Delano. Had: 1, Benjamin,⁶ b. 1790. Mar. 1st wife, Anna Dingley; 2nd wife, Mrs. Betsey (Robbins) Doten. Above Benjamin,⁶ the younger, d. in 1856, leaving no issue.

Thomas Foster,⁶ (Luther,⁵ Benjamin,⁴ Benjamin,³ Daniel,² Peregrine,¹) b. 1802. Mar. in 1824, Hannah, dau. of Joseph and Rebecca (Thomas) Clark of Plymouth, Mass.

CHILDREN.

I. Hannah T.,⁷ b. Mch. 13, 1826. Mar. Dan'l E. Ewell, son of Elizabeth (Williamson) Ewell, of Marshfield, Jan. 1846. Had: 1, Dan'l J.,⁸ 2, Hannah E.,⁸ 3, Lois N.,⁸ 4, Foster T.,⁸ b. Feb. 4, 1852; 5, Alvah H.,⁸ 6, Ida R.,⁸ 7, Austin, b. Jan. 27, 1858, and others living out of town. II. Mary Ann,⁷ b. June 17, 1827. Mar. May 26, 1850, Joseph G., son of Wm. and Linda (Ide) Thurber of Attleboro. Had 4 children. Reside out of town. III. Luther,⁷ b. in Plymouth Apr. 13, 1829. Mar. Mary A., dau. of John and Mary Church, Apr. 30, 1882. He is a builder; resides in Marshfield. IV. Mehitable M.,⁷ b. in Plymouth Nov. 21, 1830. Mar. in 1856 George Jenks Peterson. She d. in Duxbury May 11, 1857. She was an intelligent and energetic woman, yet feeble from birth. She

became a very successful teacher. V. Peregrine Foster,⁷ b. in Plymouth Nov. 21, 1832. Mar. in 1858 to Margaret A. Paine of Neponset. Had: 1, Edward F., 2, Wm. Foster. Mrs. White d. Sept. 9, 1882. Mar. 2nd wife, Sarah E. Douglas, Mch. 19, 1884. Resides in Worcester. VI. Sarah E.,⁷ b. in Marshfield, Apr. 26, 1837. Mar. Jan., 1856, Henry (son of Nath'l and Elizabeth B. (Jennings) Bosworth, of Pembroke.) Had: Carrie J., b. Oct. 10, 1856; 2, Anna, b. Mch. 17, 1857; 3, Henry, Jr., b. Nov. 21, 1859; 4, Edward C., b. May 19, d. May 21, 1861. Resides in Pembroke. VII. Edward,⁷ b. Apr. 10, 1839. Mar. Amelia B., dau. of Joshua T. and Betsey R. (Atwell) Paulding of Marshfield, Aug. 30, 1862. Had: 1, Amelia E., 2, Rebecca C., 3, Edward T., b. Oct. 10, 1866. Mar. Mary Tilden; 4, Chas. B., res. Boston; 5, Leon W., res. Boston; 6, Luther, res. Quincy. VIII. Betsey James,⁷ b. in Marshfield Feb. 3, 1843. Mar. Geo. Jenks Peterson in 1858. (See children under Peterson family.) Mrs. White, the mother, died July 22, 1876. Thos. F.,⁶ the father, d. Apr. 2, 1887, in the room in which he was born, age 85.

Benjamin White,⁴ before mentioned, removed from the Ferry to the homestead of his father-in-law, Gideon Thomas, which became the homestead of his grandson, Thomas Foster White. Benj. White⁴ was not a robust man, but was both active and useful during that revolutionary period which tried so sorely men's souls and bodies. Marshfield numbered more than 300 loyalists. Mr. White represented the town in the Provincial Congress in 1774. John Hancock, President. He was one of the committee of correspondence. Was acting Town Clerk in 1774, when at the petition of the loyalists Gen. Balfour (British General) marched his Queen's guards into their quarters in town, and British vessels were at anchor outside to protect them, as they said, "from their rebel neighbors." Then these rebels knew the town's supply of powder was in dan-

ger, being stored in a bedroom of Capt. William Thomas's house. Then Mr. White, with some neighbors, took ox carts (no spring wagons then) and during the quiet and darkness of midnight, loaded that powder, carrying it with great care and caution to his barn, even storing some under the bed in the "free room." Mr. White was commissioned to collect the tea after it was voted not to drink it. They stored it in the house of Nehemiah Thomas. Saving the tea at that time did not satisfy those earnest, honest whigs, so they took this confiscated article and carried it into a nearby field, where there was a large rock, "flatt on ye top," pouring it thereon, and then Mr. White and his brother-in-law, Jeremiah Low, (two staunch old whigs,) applied the torch amid rejoicings.

At a town meeting held in Marshfield, June 19, 1776, it was voted to send certain instructions to Nehemiah Thomas, their Representative to General Court, these instructions, Benj. White, acting Town Clerk, put into form, which was accepted and sent as specified.

It has been called the "First Declaration of Independence." (See a copy of it in Richards' 1st vol., History of Marshfield.) Mr. White lived to see his country free and independent. He died of consumption in 1783. His widow was a worthy descendant of Gov. Bradford, who survived Mr. White until 1808.

Another branch of the *Whites* is the Warren White branch on Pleasant street..

James White, a direct lineal descendant of Peregrine, and grandfather of living Warren F. White (ex-soldier) lived near the residence of said Warren F., and owned on that street land from the old Israel and Silas Carver place, now Mr. Whidden's, including all the farms and places on the street to the railroad bridge. He had three sons, John, Warren and Martin White. Warren F. and Gus-

tavus (unmar.) are the sons of Warren. Warren F. had two children. Arthur, b. Aug. 27, 1870, deceased, and Rosie, b. May 31, 1868. Mar. Edgar L. Hitchcock, station master at Marshfield Hills.

MACOMBER.

William Macomber¹ (The Colonial ancestor of the Maccombers,) came from England in the second ship after the "Mayflower," probably the ship "Ann." He mar. Peregrine White's cousin, Ruth White.

Thomas,² son of above William, mar. dau. of Daniel White, son of Peregrine. He held the original grant of the farm when the town was first incorporated.

Thomas,³ (Thomas,² William,¹) mar. dau. of Cornelius White, grandson of Peregrine.

Thomas⁴ (Thomas,³ Thomas,² William,¹) mar — White.

*William*⁵ (Thomas,⁴ Thomas,³ Thomas,² William,¹) mar. Ruth White. (This is a branch or maternal ancestor of Warren F. White now living.

Dr. *Charles* Macomber⁶ (William,⁵ Thomas,⁴ Thomas,³ Thomas,² William,¹) b. 1780, d. 1835. Mar. Dorothy Hitchcock of Hanson, dau. of Dr. Gad Hitchcock. Dr. Charles was a graduate of Harvard Col. in 1799. He was one of the leaders of the North Baptist Church.

CHILDREN.

I. Angeline.⁷ Mar. Mr. Smith. II. Chas. Warren,⁷ b. 1829, d. 1888.

*Charles W.*⁷ (Dr. Chas.,⁶ William,⁵ Thomas,⁴ Thomas,³ Thomas,² William,¹) b. 1829. Mar. 1st wife, Hannah Tilden, by whom he had: 1, Chas. Wm.,⁸ b. 1829. 2, Amos,⁸ b. 1833, d. in infancy. Mar. 2nd wife, Lucy B. Hatch, in 1834.

CHILDREN.

III. Israel H.,⁸ b. 1837, d. 1899. IV. Sarah E.,⁸ b. 1839. V. Ellen,⁸ b. 1841, d. 1857.

Israel H.,⁸ b. 1837. Mar. in 1859. Elizabeth B. Sylvester of Hanover, b. 1840.

CHILDREN.

I. Herbert I.,⁹ b. 1866. Mar. Sarah T. Christie, b. 1869. **Had:** Chas. W. Macomber,¹⁰ b. 1903. II. Walter S.,⁹ b. 1884.

The Macomers from Colonial days to the latter part of the 19th century, were identified in town affairs. Thomas Macomber¹ was chosen the first Town Treasurer after the union of the colonies. William was Town Clerk from 1784 to 1786.

The Macomers were Town Treasurers for many years. Chas. W. Macomber was Town Treasurer for 17 years, and selectman for a number of years. William Macomber² was commissioned an ensign by Gov. Hutchinson (the King's Governor) in 1772. The document is held by Herbert I. Macomber, a living descendant in 1904. He was a tory during the revolution, but was not molested. The farm now known as the Macomber farm has been continued in the possession of the family from the original grant in colonial days to the present time.

WILLIAMSON.

Timothy Williamson settled in Marshfield about 1643. Mar. Mary Howland, dau. of Arthur Howland, Senior, and d. Aug. 6, 1676, in King Philip's war. His grave seems to be unknown. His *will* is on file in Plymouth, made June 20, 1676, just before he left to engage in the Indian war. It is as follows: "This writing certifieth to whom it may concern, that I, Timothy Williamson, Senior, being called to God's providence to serve in the wars against the enemy, and not knowing whether I may return again, declare that it is my Will and Testament that my beloved wife enjoy whatever is mine, both houses, lands and cattle, at her proper dispose, only the forty acres of upland given me by the Towne; on the north of the south meder. I bequeathe to my son Timothy, and also will that for a year or two, if he change his estate and be not better provided; he have one of the rooms of my house to live in. The whole property remaining his mother's for the bringing up of the children.

"Witness my hand this twentyeth day of June, 1676.

"The Mark (X) of Timothy Williamson.

In presence of

"Samuel Thomas,

"Nathaniel Thomas.

"Attest:

"Wm. S. Danforth,

"Register of Deeds."

He donated to the town a parcel of land as a training field, now known as the triangular common at Marshfield, front of the 1st Congregational church. He was surveyor of the highways, constable and a freeman.

In Marcia A. Thomas' "Memorials of Marshfield," on page 75, she traces the Williamson family to Master Geo. Williamson, who met King Massasoit at the brook with Capt. Myles Standish, but who "Master George" is, is still

a problem. The clear line of descent, however, may be easily traced to Timothy above mentioned as settling here in 1643.

*Nathan*² was his son. Mar. Mary Sprague, dau. of Secretary Sprague.

*Samuel*³ (Nathaniel,² Timothy,¹) b. Aug. 3, 1699.

*Timothy*⁴ (Samuel,³ Nathan,² Timothy,¹) b. 1743, d. 1824, June 20.

*Capt. Samuel*⁵ (Timothy,⁴ Samuel,³ Nathan,² Timothy¹) b. 1770, d. 1851.

*George*⁶ (Samuel,⁵ Timothy,⁴ Samuel,³ Nathan,² Timothy,¹) b. July 18, 1803, d. Mch. 17, 1859. Buried in Cedar Grove cemetery. Mar. Susan R. Burditt.

CHILDREN.

I. Susan M.,⁷ b. Oct. 17, 1834. Mar. David Brown. b. Aug. 4, 1834. Mar. Jan. 20, 1856. Had: 1, David Brown, Jr.,⁸ (blacksmith at Marshfield) b. Mch. 13, 1859. Mar. October 20, 1882, Carrie E. Ford. (Had: 1, Grace,) 2, George⁸ W., b. May 9, 1862. Mar. Emma S. Church Aug. 8, 1889; 3, Henry S., b. Jan. 11, 1866. II. George A.,⁷ b. 1838. III. Erastus E., b. Aug. 17, 1842. IV George H.,⁷ b. 1845.

Erastus E.,⁷ b. Aug. 17, 1842. Was born in Marshfield, but has spent most of his life away from his native heath. He has served as postmaster of Fairmount, Mass., as an officer in the Internal Rev. Service under Hon. E. L. Pierce, collector, as Deputy Col. of the 3rd Int. Rev. district; Inspector of the Treasury Dept., Editor of Plymouth Co. Journal and later as associate editor of Bos. Common-

wealth; asst. weigher, and later asst. storekeeper in Bos. Custom House; literary editor for Lee & Shephard Publishing House. He is now (1904) serving in the pay office in the Boston Navy Yard. He has delivered many political campaign and lyceum lectures through New England and other parts of the country. His children are: 1. Edward R., b. June 17, 1864; 2. Carlotta, b. June 17, 1869.

EWELL.

Henry Ewell,¹ the Colonial ancestor of the Ewells, was from Sandwich, in county Kent, England. He was a shoemaker, and came over in the ship "Hercules," Capt. John Wetherby, in March, 1634. He settled in Scituate, and was a member of Dr. Lothrop's church. His name appears in an original manuscript, dated 1636, written by Rev. John Lothrop. In 1637 he volunteered and enlisted as a soldier in the Pequod war. He was a freeman in 1638. In 1639-40, he removed to Barnstable, Mass., with Dr. Lothrop, Anthony Anable, and others. In Nov., 1638, he mar. at Green Harbor, Sarah Anable, dau. of Anthony Anable and his wife Jane, who came over from England in the ship "Ann," in 1623, bringing their daughter Sarah with them. Henry Ewell, the above ancestor, returned to Scituate and died there in 1697. His farm was on the east side of Walnut Tree Hill. near the Amos Town and Shaw place, in Greenbush, Mass, back of Northey's. His house was burned by the Indians in 1676. He sold to the Society of Friends land for a meeting house in 1678.

CHILDREN.

I. John,² b. 1639. II. Ebenezer.² III. Sarah.² IV. Hannah, b. 1649. V. Gershom,² b. 1650. VI. Bethiah.² VII. Ichabod,² b. 1659. VIII. Deborah,² b. 1663. IX. Eunice.² X. Abia,² b. 1653.

John,² son of above Henry, was b. in Barnstable in 1639. Mar. dau. of Richard Goodale, of Salisbury. He died at Newbury in 1685, leaving one dau., Mary.

Ichabod,² son of above Henry,¹ lived on the paternal farm. His will mentions no children. Mar. Mehitable Gwinne, a Quaker, and after his wife's death the property went to the Quakers. From Gershom² mentioned above, all the Ewells, so numerous in the towns of Marshfield and Scituate, descended.

Gershom,² son of above Henry,¹ mar. Mary — and the town records of Scituate gives the births of their 8 children, only two of whom were sons, named: 1, Gershom,³ 2, John.³

*Gershom*³ (Gershom,² Henry,¹) mar. Relief Turner in 1701, and his will and the Scituate records give the children as follows:

CHILDREN.

I. Gershom,⁴ b. Jan. 16, 1717. II. Seth,⁴ b. Sept. 16, 1719. III. Job,⁴ b. Jan. 19, 1720. IV. Relief.⁴ V. Hannah.⁴

Gershom's³ *will*, dated Dec. 23, 1726, is as follows: "Scituate in ye county of Plymouth in N. E., being sick & weak of body, etc., I give & bequeath to my beloved wife & children all my estate until my son Gershom,³ shall arrive at the age of twenty-one, and said wife to continue my way, but if she marry again, which shall first—

I give & bequeathe to my dau. Relief Ewell £60 at the time when my son Gershom Ewell⁴ shall come to ye age of twenty-one.

The rest of my estate to my sons, Gershom⁴ & Seth⁴ and appoint my loving brother John Ewell³ sole executor."

This son Gershom⁴, mentioned in above will, mar. Mercy Lapham, Aug. 16, 1738, and had several children. His brother, Seth Ewell⁴, mar. Jean Eames of Marshfield, Feb. 25, 1740, and had a family of children. From these two brothers, Gershom⁴ & Seth⁴ mentioned in the will, descended these children:

CHILDREN.

I. Jedediah.⁵ II. Joseph.⁵ III. James.⁵ IV. Seth.⁵ V. Isaac,⁵ the grandfathers & great grandfathers of most of the Ewells living in Marshfield at the present time.

Job Ewell⁵ (Gershom or Seth,⁴ Gershom,³ Gershom,² Henry¹) was the great great grandfather of Charles Turner Ewell (the expert strawberry grower at North Marshfield). He lived in the "Two Mile" district, North Marshfield, near the North River, rear of the place formerly occupied by David P. & John Hatch.

CHILDREN.

I. Thatcher.⁶ II. Allen.⁶ III. Abijah.⁶ IV. Turner.⁶ V. Betty,⁶ mar. Sam'l Ford, who lived in the house nearly opposite No. Baptist meeting house, and another dau, who mar. Mr. Stetson and lived at So. Scituate.

Thatcher,⁶ (Job,⁵ Gershom,⁴ or Seth,⁴ Gershom,³ Gershom,² Henry.¹)

CHILDREN.

I. Allen,⁷ b. 1806. II. Thatcher,⁷ d. at age of 18. III. Walter,⁷ mar. Miss Robinson. IV. Jane,⁷ mar. Capt. Cottle, and removed to Nantucket. V. Emeline,⁷ mar. Mr. Farrell, and removed out west. VI. Amelia,⁷ mar. Sam'l Allen. VII. Maria,⁷ mar. G. Gardner of Hingham. VIII. Mary,⁷ unmar. IX. Salome,⁷ mar. — Phinney of Plymouth.

Allen Ewell,⁷ b. Jan. 18, 1806. (Thatcher,⁶ Job,⁵ Ger-

shom,⁴ or Seth,⁴ Gershom,³ Gershom,² Henry,¹) mar. Alatheia Oakman, dau. of Christopher Oakman, b. May 28, 1812. Mrs. Ewell is now living at the age of 92, from whom I obtained a portion of the sketch of the Ewells.

CHILDREN.

I. Geo. Henry,⁸ b. Aug. 7, 1841. Deceased. Mar. Mrs. Crossley. II. Bethia C.,⁸ b. Feb. 7, 1832. Mar. Henry S. Bates. In early life he was a school teacher in East Marshfield. Removed to Ohio. Had: 1, Rev. Henry S. Bates, Jr., of Massilon, Ohio. 2, Rev. Chas. S. Bates,⁹ b. Nov. 1865. Preaches at West Barnstable, Mass. III. Mercy A.,⁸ b. Dec. 11, 1835, deceased. Mar. Edward Hatch (deceased). Had: 1, Oliver K. Mar. Chas. A. Damon. 2, Edward A.,⁹. Mar. Lizzie Coleman. 3, Anna Laura,⁹. Mar. F. A. Arnold. IV. Susan M.,⁸ b. Dec. 7, 1838. Mar. Geo. W. Sparrell, undertaker at Norwell. Had: 1, Albert.⁹ 2, C. W.⁹ 3, E. H.⁹ 4, J.,⁹ and Mary E.⁹ Mar. Mr. Curtis, grocer.

Geo. Henry,⁸ son of Allen, b. Aug. 7, 1841. Mar. Mrs. Harriet Crossley. Had: 1, Mary.⁹ Mar. Herbert Gardner.

Turner,⁷ son of Abijah,⁶ and grandson of Job.⁵

CHILDREN.

I. Turner.⁸ II. Job.⁸ III. Abijah,⁸ unmar. IV. Thatcher.⁸ All four sons enlisted in the civil war of '61.

Job⁸ L. Ewell was born Dec. 19, 1831, d. June 5, 1864. His first wife was Mary J. Estes, his second wife was Hannah E. Bailey. They had four children: 1, Charles T. Ewell, born July 28, 1855; married Hannah Cook. Had: Percy S. Ewell, b. Apr. 24, 1893. 2, Herbert L. Ewell, b. Oct. 8, 1856; married Lucy Belknap. 3, Hannah J. Ewell, b. Nov. 20, 1858, d. August 9, 1864. 4, Job E. Ewell, b. Nov. 24, 1864; married Mercy Larney.

Gershon,⁴ (Gershon,³ Gershon,² Henry¹) mentioned in the will before named, was great grandfather of the present Judson Ewell, ex-chairman of the Board of Selectmen. Had a son: I, Isaac.

Isaac,⁵ (Gershon,⁴ Gershon,³ Gershon,² Henry¹) Had a son: I, Ezra.

Ezra,⁶ (Isaac,⁵ Gershon,⁴ Gershon,³ Gershon,² Henry¹) Mar. 1st wife.

CHILDREN.

I. Judson,⁷ b. Oct. 23, 1839. II. Kimball,⁷ b. May 24, 1850. Mar. 1st wife, Frances B. Torr of Salem, April 30, 1876. Had: by adoption, Mabel F. Ewell, b. June 9, 1898. Mar. 2nd wi., Carrie J. Underwood of Gronby, Mass., July 9, 1895. Had: Milton K., b. at Milton, Oct. 3, 1896. III. Frances M. Ewell.⁷ Mar. Roswell Oakman, b. Apr. 10, 1837.

Judson,⁷ (Ezra,⁶ Isaac⁵, Gershon,⁴ Gershon,³ Gershon,² Henry¹) b. Oct. 23, 1839. Mar. 1st wife, Maria Leonard, dau. of Rev. Geo. Leonard.

CHILDREN.

I. Leonard,⁸ b. Feb. 6, 1873. Teacher of High school, Pembroke. Mar. Maud Livermore. Had: I son. II. Emeline,⁸ b. June 14, 1877. Mar. Mr. Houghton. The father, Judson.⁷ Mar. 2nd wife, Julia Rogers, dau. of Chas. Rogers. Had: III. Ralph,⁸ b. Dec. 5, 1886. IV. Marion,⁸ b. Jan. 30, 1888. V. Ezra Gilbert,⁸ b. Mch. 21, 1890. VI. Edna F.,⁸ b. Oct. 4, 1891.

Frances M., b. Apr. 10, 1837. Mar. Apr. 7, 1864, Rosewell E. Oakman, b. Feb. 4, 1836, No. Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I. Carrie F. Oakman,⁸ b. Aug. 3, 1866. Mar. Albert

L. Damon. II. Frank E.,^s b. Jan. 11, 1871. III. Ella M.,^s b. June 3, 1873. IV. Stanley W.,^s b. June 13, 1875.

Another branch of Ewells.

Zenas T. Ewell, b. Dec. 18, 1809, d. July 21, 1875.
 Mar. Jane H. Holmes, b. July 8, 1812, d. Apr. 29, 1889.
 His father was Christopher Ewell.

CHILDREN.

I. *Zenas* T. Ewell, b. May 3, 1831. II. Mary J., b. July 10, 1833. Mar. Arthur F. Rogers. III. Susan, b. Dec. 28, 1835. Mar. Geo. Leonard. IV. Edwin H., b. Jan. 7, 1839, d. young. V. Fred H., b. May 18, 1842. Mar. Augusta Curtis. VI. Isaiah A., b. Dec. 7, 1844. Mar. Meribah Josselyn. VII. Sarah A., b. Apr. 9, 1847. Mar. Andrew J. Orcutt. VIII. Amanda B., b. July 12, 1849. Mar. Hiram Ford. IX. Calvin B., b. Aug. 20, 1852.

Marshall Ewell. Mar. Miss Tilden, dau. of Luther Tilden. Had two daughters.

Melville. Mar. Judith Williamson, dau. of Calvin Williamson. Had three sons: Melville, Parker and Otis.

PHILLIPS.

John Phillips,¹ the colonial ancestor. Mar. Grace— (Don't find the date of his arrival in the United States.) He was struck by lightning and killed in 1658. His wife, Grace and son, were also struck and killed by lightning later in 1666. He was a constable in Marshfield in those colonial days. Mention of one of his attempted arrests of a Quaker preacher is made in the first volume of Richard's History of Marshfield.

Benjamin,² his son, b. 1658. Mar. Sarah Thomas in 1681.

John,³ was their son (Benjamin,² John.¹)

Nathaniel,⁴ (John,³ Benjamin,² John.¹) Mar. Joanna White. He d. 1795.

*Daniel*⁵, (Nathaniel,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² John.¹) Mar. Abigail Thomas. He d. 1812.

CHILDREN.

I. Nathaniel.⁶ II. Daniel.⁶ III. Joanna W.⁶ IV. Abigail.⁶

Nathaniel,⁶ (Daniel,⁵ Nathaniel,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² John.¹) b. Feb. 19, 1798, d. June 8, 1884. Mar. Eliza Rogers, (sister to Stephen Rogers and Mrs. Edward Little) in 1817. She d. in 1836, age 42.

CHILDREN.

I. Marcia E.,⁷ b. 1820. Mar. Chas. Hunt of Weymouth in 1841. He was a boot and shoe manufacturer. Had: two sons.

II. John E. Phillips,⁷ b. Dec. 11, 1824. Merchant in Baltimore, Md., where he resides. Mar. Lizzie Swift of Philadelphia. Had: 1, Elizabeth R. 2, Ella. Mar. Dr. Havard Lindley. 3, Mary S. Mar. Chas. T. Stran. Said Nathaniel,⁶ the father, mar. 2nd wife, Sarah L. Rogers, dau. of Capt. Luther Rogers, in 1842. (He was a friend of Hon. Daniel Webster). Their children are mentioned under the Roger's family of Sarah L. Rogers.

Daniel,⁶ (Daniel,⁵ Nathaniel,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² John.¹) b. Nov. 15, 1799, d. 1863. Mar. Louisa Blanchard in 1829. She was a very intelligent woman. Had many discussions at her home with Daniel Webster, who was a

friend of her husband. He was the High Sheriff of Plymouth County.

CHILDREN.

I. Louisa B.,⁷ b. 1830, d. 1854. II. Daniel W.,⁷ b. 1832, d. 1850. III. Nathaniel,⁷ b. 1833. Mar. Mrs. Drew. Had: 1, Daniel,⁸ b. Jan. 29, 1864, d. Mch. 9, 1894. Mar. Lillian B. Oakman (dau. of Howard Oakman) Nov. 23, 1883. Had: 1, Nathaniel,⁹ b. Oct. 4, 1884. 2, Waldo H.,⁹ b. Nov. 23, 1885. 3, Grace L.,⁹ b. May 6, 1888. 4, Chas. O., b. June 21, 1889. 5, Dorothy, b. Feb. 7, 1892. 6, Helen A., b. Oct. 26, 1893, d. May 26, 1894.

IV. Allen N.,⁷ b. 1838, drowned in 1854.

V. Charles B., b. 1841, graduated at West Point Military Academy. Served in Civil War.

VI. Grace H.,⁷ b. 1848. Mar. Alfred Rogers, grocer. Res. in Weymouth, Mass. (Their children mentioned under Avery Rogers family.)

Joanna W.,⁶ (Daniel,⁵ Nathaniel,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² John,¹) Mar. James A. Nye of Sandwich, Mass., in 1817.

CHILDREN.

I. Rebecca A.,⁷ b. 1819, in Sandwich, Mass. Mar. 1st husband, Mr. Widdows. Had: 1, Jennie —. Mar. 2nd hus. Solomon Little of Sea View. She d. there, age 50. See children under Capt. Luther Little's family.

II. Daniel P. Nye, b. 1822, in Sandwich. Mar. Miss Taylor of Quincy, and settled there. He was thrown from a spirited horse in Quincy, and died a week after in the year, 1869, age 38. He was a successful merchant (harness dealer) in Boston. Left a family of four or five children, all girls.

Abigail P.,⁶ (Daniel,⁵ Nathaniel,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² John,¹) b. 1801, d. 1872. Mar. Luther Hatch in 1822. (See children mentioned under Luther Hatch family.)

Nathaniel,⁵ a brother of Daniel,⁵ the elder was a tory in the days of the Revolution. He was arrested and lodged in jail. He wrote a penitent letter to the authorities, and Nathaniel,⁷ now living, has the letter in his keeping. When liberated he went to Newfoundland, the resort of many tories. He accumulated quite a property, and at his decease his brother Daniel,⁵ inherited it, at the decease of said Daniel,⁵ he bequeathed the larger part of it to his two sons, Nathaniel,⁶ and Daniel,⁶ and a smaller portion to his two daughters, Joanna (Nye) and Abigail (Hatch.) Said Daniel,³ after receiving the property of his deceased brother Nathaniel,⁵ bought two farms for his two sons. One for Nathaniel,⁶ of two or three hundred acres, the estate now owned and occupied by the latter's daughter, Miss Abbie Phillips, and another for his son, Daniel,⁶ on top of the hill, known as Moses Rogers or Nelson's (Big) Hill, now owned and occupied by his son, Nathaniel,⁷ (from whom I obtained part of these facts) containing from two to three hundred acres.

HATCH.

Elder William Hatch, the colonial ancestor of the Hatch family was born in Sandwich, England. He was a merchant there, and embarked with his wife Jane and five children, and six servants in the good ship "Hercules," 200 tons burthen, John Witherby, master, wherein they were transported to New England in America in the year 1634, died in Scituate in 1651. He and his family settled in Scituate at a place called Greenfield, and was the first visiting Elder of the church there.

CHILDREN.

I. William.² Mar. Susanna Anable in 1652.

II. Walter,² was killed in a stable in 1701, at about 80

years of age. He was buried in So. Scituate, near the late Tim. Foster's.

III. Ann.² Mar. Lemuel J. Torrey in 1643. IV. Jane.² Mar. Mr. Torrell. V. Hannah.² Mar. Samuel Stley in 1658 VI. Alice.² Mar. James Pickles in 1657. Elder William's widow married again to Thos. King of Scituate in 1652.

Walter,² son of Elder William,¹ was a shipwright. He mar. Elizabeth Holbrook of Weymouth in 1650, a dau. of Thomas Holbrook.

CHILDREN.

I. Hannah,³ b. 1651. II. Samuel³, b. 1653. III. Jane,³ b. 1656. Mar. John Sherman. IV. Antipas,³ b. 1658. V. John,³ b. 1664, d. 1737. VI. Israel,³ b. 1667. Mar. Elizabeth Hatch. VII. Joseph³, b. 1669. VIII. Bethia,³ b. 1661. Mar. Michael Ford.

The following is the *will* of Walter² Hatch of Scituate:

"I give to my two sons, John and Israel Hatch all my land I live upon, and also the two mills. The Corn mill and the Fulling mill with all my 250 acres of upland, also 20 acres of meadow, and 50 or 60 acres of woodland, and 5 acres of swamp. To Jane Sherman, my daughter, 20 pounds sterling in silver money and a cow. To my daughter, Bethia Ford, 20 pounds sterling in silver money and a cow. To Mary Hatch, my wife, 5 pounds per year. To my sons, Samuel, John, Israel and Joseph, equally my land in Tunk, containing 3,375 acres."

John,³ (Walter,² William,¹) b. 1664 in Scituate. Mar. Mary Foster in 1696, he being 32 years of age, and she 30. She d. in 1750. Had: 1 child, John,⁴ b. 1697.

John,⁴ (John,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. 1697. Mar.

Grace Stetson in 1719. He d. at "Two Mile," No. Marshfield, formerly a part of Scituate in 1730, "Yeoman."

CHILDREN.

I. Benjamin,⁵ b. 1721, d. 1800. II. Mary,⁵ b. 1723.
III. Grace,⁵ b. 1726.

Benjamin,⁵ (John,⁴ John,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. 1721. Occupation, a miller. Mar. Mercy Phillips, dau. of Joseph Phillips in 1740. He was but 18, and she 14.

CHILDREN.

I. Molly,⁶ b. 1742. Mar. Jos. Clift. II. Mercy,⁶ b. 1744. Mar. Sam'l Tilden. III. John,⁶ b. 1745. Mar. Deborah Oakman. IV. Grace,⁶ b. 1748. V. Benjamin,⁶ b. 1750, d. in infancy. VI. Benjamin,⁶ b. 1751. Mar. Sally —. VII. Wales,⁶ lived to the age of 70½ years. VIII. Anthony Eames,⁶ b. 1753. Mar. Bethia Rogers. IX. Charles,⁶ b. 1755. X. Dau. d. in infancy. XI. Celia,⁶ b. 1758, unmar. XII. Agatha,⁶ b. 1762. Mar. Thos. Rogers. XIII. Deborah,⁶ b. 1765. Mar. Joshua Ford, d. age 44. XIV. Ichabod,⁶ b. 1767. Mar. Rebecca Rogers.

Charles,⁶ (Benjamin,⁵ John,⁴ John,³ Walter,² William,¹) Yeoman, b. 1755. Mar. by Rev. Wm. Shaw to Joanna Winslow in Marshfield in 1787. They were both 32 years of age. She was dau. of Job Winslow, Yeoman and Elizabeth Macomber, b. in Marshfield in 1755. She d. in 1840, age. 85. She was interred with her husband on the Hill, afterwards removed to the rear of South Meeting house in 1866. She was the 4th generation from Kenelm Winslow, brother of Gov. Ed. Winslow of the Mayflower. Mr. Hatch resided in Scituate at the time of his marriage. He died in Marshfield in 1820.

CHILDREN.

I. Elizabeth,⁷ b. 1787. Mar. Jeremiah Beals in 1827.
 II. Mercy,⁷ b. 1789. Mar. Azel Ames in 1811, d. in 1842 at So. Marshfield. Interred in rear of South Meeting house, Marshfield. III. Job W.,⁷ b. 1791, died as he was building his house at Sea View, expecting to be married in 1825. His age was 33. Inscription on Tombstone reads as follows: "My purposes are broken off." Interred at Cedar Grove cemetery. IV. Gilbert,⁷ b. 1796, d. 1797. V. Joanna,⁷ b. 1798, d. 1799. VI. Luther,⁷ b. 1800, d. at Sea View in 1872, age 71.

Luther,⁷ (Charles,⁶ Benjamin,⁵ John,⁴ John,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. 1800. Mar. Abigail P. Phillips in 1822. He served a term as Representative in Legislature. His wife, Abigail, was the 5th generation from Peregrine White. He was 21 and she 18 when married.

CHILDREN.

I. Abigail,⁸ b. 1824. Mar. Wm. Sherman in 1853. II. Joanna A.,⁸ b. 1829. Mar. Daniel D. Baker in 1853. III. Mercy E.,⁸ b. in 1833. IV. Luther P.,⁸ b. in 1839.

Luther P.,⁸ (Luther,⁷ Charles,⁶ Benjamin,⁵ John,⁴ John,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. 1839. Mar. Lizzie W. Clark. He was a grocer in So. Marshfield, and postmaster, also Representative in the Legislature in 1884. Was Town Clerk and Treasurer from 1876 to 1893.

CHILDREN.

I. Luther,⁹ b. 1868. Mar. Helen F. Otis in 1903 of Hancock, N. H. He is a teacher. II. Grace P.,⁹ b. 1871, teacher. III. Robert W.,⁹ b. 1872, grocer. IV. and V. Fanny and Abigail, b. 1874, d. in infancy. VI. Fanny C.,⁹ b. 1876, educator. VII. Roy W.,⁹ b. 1878, grad. at Dartmouth college. VIII. Mary M.,⁹ b. 1879. IX. Dana

S.,⁹ b. 1881, d. in infancy. X. Daniel P.,⁹ b. 1884, now in college.

Charles,⁷ (Charles,⁶ Benjamin,⁵ John,⁴ John,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. 1793, d. 1870. Was colonel in State Militia, (father of Franklin W. Hatch). Mar. Mary Ames, both were natives of Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

1, Charles T. Hatch.⁸ 2, Mary. Mar. Ezra Ford. 3, Almera. Mar. Nathan Ford of Weymouth. 4, Ellen. Mar. B. F. H. Keen. 5, Franklin W. 6, Susan A. Mar. John Magoun.

Charles T.⁸ Mar. Miss Hatch. Had: 1, Russell and a dau. Mar. Charles A. Boylston, Duxbury. He ran a stage with his brother, F. W. from Marshfield to Cohasset for many years before the railroad was built.

Franklin W., b. Feb. 12, 1836. Mar. Vesta, dau. of Sidney Howard, Brockton, Dec. 18, 1860. Had: 1, Marcie E. He was proprietor of the stage route with his brother, Chas. above mentioned. Was also proprietor for many years of the coach line from Marshfield railroad station to Brant Rock and Green Harbor, recently sold out his route to John Flavel. Was Deputy Sheriff for 12 years. Member of State Legislature in 1888. Is Tree Warden for the town.

Another Branch of the Hatch Family.

Walter Hatch,² son of Elder Wm. Hatch. His son Samuel,³ b. in 1653. Mar. Mary Doty, dau. of Ed. Doty of the Mayflower.

Isaac,⁴ (Samuel,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. 1687, d. 1759. 1st wife was Lydia Clift. 2nd wi. was Penelope Ewell. Mar., 1724.

CHILDREN.

By 2nd wife:

1, Mary,⁵ (Isaac,⁴ Samuel,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. 1731. Mar. Israel Hatch, Jan. 31, 1755. Had: 1, Amos, b. June 15, 1756. 2, Daniel, d. young. 3, Mary, b. Apr. 7, 1758. Mar. Nov. 12, 1779, Seth Hatch. 4, Penelope, baptised Oct. 25, 1764. 5, Israel, baptized June 3, 1766. 6, Bethiah, b. Apr. 17, 1769. Mar. Jedediah Little, Apr. 17, 1796. 7, Joel, b. Apr. 3, 1771. Mar. Huldah Tronant. Second wife was Rebecca Hatch. Children by second wife.

Israel Hatch, the father, d. Mch. 5, 1809. Mary, the mother, d. Dec. 22, 1802. He married 2d wife in the 75th year of his age, Jane, widow of Luke Hall, Nov. 26, 1804.

*Joel,*⁶ (Mary and Israel,⁵ Isaac,⁴ Samuel,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. Apr. 3, 1771. Mar. Huldah Tronant, Apr. 21, 1796.

CHILDREN.

I. Joel,⁷ b. Oct. 18, 1797. II. Huldah,⁷ b. Aug. 2, 1799, d. Aug. 16, 1888. III. Samuel,⁷ b. Mch. 16, 1802, d. Oct. 13, 1881. IV. William,⁷ b. Dec. 10, 1804, d. June 11, 1864. V. Amos,⁷ b. Sept. 17, 1807, d. Aug. 9, 1878. VI. Rhoda Clift,⁷ b. June 6, 1810, d. Apr. 1, 1839. VII. Mary,⁷ b. Apr. 13, 1813, d. Mch. 7, 1838. Mar. Nahum Mitchell, Apr. 17, 1834.

The mother, Huldah, d. Aug., 1827. Mar. 2nd wife, Rebecca Hatch, dau. of Ichabod Hatch, and Rebecca (Rogers) Hatch. Had: VIII. Rebecca R.,⁷ b. Mch. 31, 1830. Mar. Thos. R. Oakman, brother of Col. Oakman, Aug. 31, 1851. IX. Walter,⁷ b. Mch. 12, 1832, d. Apr. 25, 1878. Mar. Emeline, dau. of Luke and Alice C. Hall. X. Israel H.,⁷ b. Dec. 8, 1837.

Joel, the father, d. Apr. 4, 1849, and Rebecca, the mother, d. Nov. 26, 1882.

Israel H.,⁷ (Joel,⁶ Mary and Israel,⁵ Isaac,⁴ Samuel,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. Dec. 8, 1837. Mar. Caroline B. Oakman, in 1859. Had: 1, Israel E.,⁸ b. Feb. 16, 1863, d. Nov. 7, 1863. 2, Alice Soule,⁸ b. July 14, 1864, teacher. 3, Harris B.,⁸ b. May 19, 1866. Mar. Susie Jones of Chelsea. 4, Tracey W.,⁸ b. May 27, 1871, deceased. Mar. Esther Gilbert.

Samuel,⁷ married Laura Hatch Dec. 6, 1827. Had:

CHILDREN.

I. Emeline L., b. Aug. 14, 1824, d. June 15, 1832. II. Anstrice W., b. Nov. 6, 1831. Mar. Israel Oakman. III. Samuel F., d. young. IV. Edward, b. Feb. 26, 1838. Mar. Mercy A. Ewell, d. Jan. 13, 1882. V. Marcellus, b. Jan. 16, 1840. Mar. Sarah C. Oliver. Had: 1, Marcellus, Jr., b. July 27, 1870. 2, Oliver, b. July 17, 1872, unmar. VI. Sam'l F., b. Jan. 3, 1843. Mar. 1st wi. Lucretia F. Weyer, no children. Mar. 2nd wife, Ida F. Decker. Had: 1, Lucretia F., b. Sept. 15, 1878. 2, Franklin, b. Oct. 19, 1879. 3, Ida Gertrude, b. Nov. 13, 1886.

Children of Ed. Hatch as follows:

1, Mary E., d. in infancy. 2, Olivia K., b. July 15th, 1864. Mar. Chas. A. Damon. 3, Ed. Allen, b. Apr. 12, 1868. Mar. Lizzie F. Tolman. 4, Anna L., b. Dec. 11, 1872. Mar. Chas. T. Arnold.

Amos,⁶ (Mary and Israel,⁵ Isaac,⁴ Samuel,³ Walter,² William,¹) John F. Hatch's grandfather married Hannah Phillips in 1780. Had: 1, Israel,⁷ b. Apr. 19, 1782. Mar. Abiah Thomas, June 26, 1809. 2, Hannah, b. Nov. 17, 1784. Mar. Hatch Tilden. She d. Nov. 1, 1820. Amos, the father, d. Apr. 26, 1810. His wife d. Dec. 27, 1842, age 83.

Israel,⁷ (Amos,⁶ Mary and Israel,⁵ Isaac,⁴ Samuel,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. Apr. 19, 1782. Mar. Abiah Thomas.

CHILDREN.

I. Lucy B.,⁸ b. June 26, 1810. Mar. Chas. W. Macomber. II. Sarah W.,⁸ b. May 27, 1812. Mar. 1st Nahum Packard of Marshfield. 2nd hus., Robert Sylvester of Hanover, Mass. III. David P.,⁸ b. Aug. 30, 1814. IV. Hannah, b. May 6, 1816. Mar. Henry Tilden, Nov. 20, 1840. V. Israel, b. Sept. 16, 1818. Mar. Abigail Ames. VI. Elizabeth, b. July 11, 1820. Mar. Magnus Ventress, July 26, 1848. VII. *Caroline*, b. Apr. 9, 1822, d. Nov. 19, 1842. Israel,⁷ the father, d. June 18, 1822. Abiah, his wife, d. June 12, 1866.

David P.,⁸ (Israel,⁷ Amos,⁶ Mary and Israel,⁵ Isaac,⁴ Samuel,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. Aug. 30, 1814. Mar. 1st Sept. 22, 1839, Mary D. A. Ames. Had: Mary D. A. b. Sept. 28, 1840. Mar. Geo. Simonds, Nov. 15, 1866. David P., wife, d. Nov. 27, 1840. Mar. 2nd, wife Ann S. Dwelle, Jan. 22, 1843. Had: John F. b. Sept. 18, 1844. Mar. Elizabeth Simonds, June, 1866.

III. Ann A.,⁹ b. Feb. 6, 1846, d. Apr. 27, 1847. IV. Susan P.,⁹ b. Mch. 17, 1848. Mar. Rev. Henry M. Perkins, Sept. 12, 1877. V. Rev. David P.,⁹ b. Oct. 16, 1856. Mar. Caroline Patten of New Jersey. Had: 1 child. He preaches in Franklin, N. H.

Israel,⁸ brother of David P., (Israel,⁷ Amos,⁶ Mary and Israel,⁵ Isaac,⁴ Samuel,³ Walter,² William,¹) b. Sept. 16, 1818. Mar. Abigail Ames, Nov. 26, 1840.

CHILDREN.

I. Abby C.,⁹ b. Nov. 24, 1842, d. June 5, 1864. II. Elizabeth T.,⁹ b. Feb. 18, 1844. Mar. Chas. Tolman of Hanover, Apr. 6, 1865. III. Rosella Ford,⁹ b. Apr. 7,

1846. Mar. Albert T. Sprague. IV. Israel,⁹ b. May 4, 1849. Mar. Josephine McRoy, Dec. 1872. V. Willard T.,⁹ b. Oct. 30, 1853. Mar. Mary Hamilton. Israel,⁸ the father, d. Feb. 16, 1854.

Frederic Hatch, b. Dec. 16, 1831. Mar. Philenda A. Rogers, b. May 28, 1835. Mar. June 3, 1855.

CHILDREN.

I. Frederic R., b. Aug. 16, 1856, d. Feb. 3, 1857. II. Wilbur J., b. Oct. 27, 1858. Mar. Olive R. Powell, Oct. 27, 1885. Had: Addie P., Olive G., deceased. Ruth H., and Frederic. III. Roger H., b. Sept. 30, 1862. Mar. Florence G. Tuttle, June 20, 1888. Had: Theodore T., Norman R., Aubrey T. IV. Frederic, Jr., b. Dec. 13, 1864, d. May 24, 1866. V. Mary A., b. Sept. 23, 1867. Mar. Geo. C. Kendrick, Oct. 15, 1889. Had: Edith M. Kendrick. VI. Annie R., b. Oct. 12, 1869. VII. Clara M., b. Feb. 24, 1872. VIII. Herbert F., b. June 29, 1877. Mar. Julia A. Mars, June 10, 1903. Married children all reside in Neponset, Mass.

Israel Hatch of Marshfield, b. Aug. 8, 1730, d. Mch. 5, 1809, age 79. Mar. Mary Hatch of Pembroke, Jan. 31, 1755, b. 1731, d. Dec. 22, 1802, age 71. Had: dau. Mary, b. Apr. 7, 1758. Mar. Seth Hatch of Pembroke, Nov. 12, 1779. She d. Nov. 11, 1835. Had: dau. Lucy, b. Mch. 21, 1789. Mar. Barstow Carver, Mch. 21, 1807, d. Dec. 17, 1851. (See children under Carver family.)

SYLVESTER.

Richard Sylvester is the colonial ancestor of the Sylvesters, once residents of Marshfield. There are descendants

bearing other surnames changed by marriage now living here. Richard,¹ came first to Weymouth in 1635, removed to Scituate in 1642, and settled in the tract known as the "Two Mile" tract, then part of Scituate, now Marshfield. He married Naomi Torrey.

John,² son of Richard,¹ b. 1634.

Joseph,³ (John,² Richard,¹) b. 1674, removed to Marshfield.

James,⁴ (Joseph,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. 1708.

Jonathan,⁴ brother of James,⁴ (Joseph,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. June 29, 1713, d. July 12, 1795. Mar. Jemima —.

Timothy,⁴ (Joseph,³ John,² Richard,¹) baptized July 20, 1718.

Jonathan,⁵ (Jonathan,⁴ Joseph,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. Mch. 6, 1757. Mar. Rebecca Lapham. 2nd wife was Ruth Jones.

CHILDREN.

I, Rachel,⁶ b. 1812. II. Tabitha,⁶ III. Rebecca,⁶ end of branch of Jonathan.⁵

John married Deborah Lincoln of Hingham, Nov. 25, 1757.

James,⁵ (Jonathan,⁴ Joseph,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. Feb. 14, 1763. Mar. Sarah Osborn.

CHILDREN.

I. Anthony,⁶ b. 1788. II. Joseph,⁶ b. 1790. III. James,⁶ b. 1794. IV. William,⁶ b. 1796. V. Thomas O.,⁶ b. 1792. All born in Marshfield.

*Thomas O.*⁶ (James,⁵ Jonathan,⁴ Joseph,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. Jan. 14, 1792. Mar. Lucy Walker in 1813.

CHILDREN.

I. Lucy W.,⁷ b. Feb. 10, 1814. II. Roxanna T.,⁷ b. Feb. 13, 1816. III. Jane L.,⁷ b. Nov. 9, 1818, d. young. IV. Deborah W.,⁷ b. May 19, 1822. Mar. Geo. Hunt. V. Marcia A., b. Feb. 14, 1824. Mar. Thos. Gibbs. VI. Mary A., b. Dec. 20, 1829. Mar. Wash'n Brown. VII. Sarah A., b. Mch. 29, 1833. Mar. Chas. Kitrell.

Roxanna T. Sylvester,⁷ (Thomas O.,⁶ James,⁵ Jonathan,⁴ Joseph,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. Feb. 13, 1816, d. Jan. 3, 1901. Mar. Hatch Carver, Jan. 15, 1837. He was b. July 3, 1812. Their three children are mentioned under (Hatch) Carver family.

HAGAR.

Dr. *Joseph* Hagar came to East Marshfield somewhere in the middle of the 19th century, b. 1819, d. 1895. Mar. Lucy Clapp of Boston. He came here a young physician, taking the place of Dr. Blanchard, who had removed to Neponset, Mass., and practised there. He continued to practice here and vicinity about thirty or thirty-five years to the day of his death. He was born in Waltham, Mass., where his father, whose name was Joseph, practiced medicine for many years. Had:

Joseph C. Hagar, b. 1866; grad. Boston University. He is a summer resident at Marshfield Hills. Mar. Alexandrine E. Chisholm.

CHILDREN.

I. Joseph A., b. May 13, 1896. II. Donald C., b. Jan. 17, 1900. III. Stuart M., b. Oct. 6, 1901.

SHERMAN

William Sherman,¹ came from England to Plymouth in 1629. He had lands granted to him at Green Harbor. (Marshfield) in 1640. That he was considered one of the Pilgrim fathers is evidence of his character and standing. From all accounts he was an honorable and upright man of a decidedly independent spirit, and acquired considerable property to hand down to his children. In the year, 1639, Jan. 23, he married Prudence Hill. He d. Oct. 25, 1679. It is not known where he was buried, but tradition says that it was on his homestead, which is uncertain.

William,² his son, was b. about the year, 1645. Mar. in Dec., 1667, Desire Doty, dau. of Edward Doty, who was one of the passengers in the "Mayflower," and one of the 41 signers of the "compact." Wm. Sherman,² served in King Phillips war, in 1676, and sustained injuries, for which in 1678, his family received 20 pounds from the Colony. During the war (with others) he was made a prisoner by the Indians, and was compelled by them to witness their cruel treatment of some of the prisoners in consequence of which as the record says, "He fell distracted." At one time he served as constable. He was buried "ye 17th Nov., 1680."

Ebenezer,³ (William,² William,¹) b. Apr. 21, 1880. Mar. Margaret Decro, Sept. 18, 1702.

Elisha,⁴ (Ebenezer,³ William,² William,¹) b. May 28, 1715. He was a Baptist minister and was one of the incorporators of the Baptist religious societies of Marshfield. Mar. by Rev. Atherton Wales Feb. 5, 1744 to Lydia Walker, d. Aug., 1797, and with his wife is buried in what is known as the Plainfield cemetery.

Ebenezer,⁵ (Elisha,⁴ Ebenezer,³ William,² William,¹) b. Nov., 1748. He served as a private in the Revolutionary War. Following is the record of his services as found at the State House in Boston. "Ebenezer Sherman served one month and four days. Commanded by Job Cushing on the expedition to Bennington in Capt. John Boynton's Co." Another record there is as follows: "Private in muster and payroll of Capt. John Boynton's Co. Col. Nathan Sparhawk's Regt. Enlisted July 29, 1777, discharged Aug. 23, 1777. Commanded by Job Cushing on expedition to Bennington." On July 15, 1773, mar. Mary Simmons, d. Dec. 23, 1834. The musket carried by him in the revolution is now owned by Ashton W. Sherman of No. Marshfield, a lineal descendant.

Aaron,⁶ (Ebenezer,⁵ Elisha,⁴ Ebenezer,³ William,² William,¹) b. Dec. 5, 1773. He was a farmer, and was also engaged in ship building on the North River. From its organization he was identified with the Baptist church in No. Marshfield, having been one of the incorporators of the Baptist religious society of Marshfield in 1798. In the year, 1812, he was baptized, and was subsequently chosen deacon of the Baptist church of Marshfield, in which office he was continued until his decease, Jan. 16, 1846. On the 6th of May, 1806, he was commissioned ensign in the 2nd Regiment, 5th Division, and the 27th of Mch. 1813, he was promoted to a Captaincy. He was discharged Mch. 12, 1816. During the war, 1812, when the British were expected to land a force at Scituate, he in command of a Company of volunteers marched to that place to be in readiness to assist in defending the village. He mar. Nov. 13, 1797. Lydia Mitchell, dau. of John Mitchell, Rev. Elijah Leonard performing the ceremony. He was buried at North Marshfield in what is known as the Magoun private burial plot in the rear of the Ambrose Magoun place, where a monument was erected to his memory in the year, 1863.

Aaron S.,⁷ his son, (Aaron,⁶ Ebenezer,⁵ Elisha,⁴ Ebenezer,³ William,² William,¹) b. Oct. 20, 1798. Mar. Lydia W. O'Brien of Machias, Me., in 1843, and he was the first of seven generations of this line to remove from his native town of Marshfield. He learned the carpenter's trade, and went to Maine, where later he built houses. He settled at Machias, Me., where he married. In 1827 he returned to Marshfield. During his residence here he was engaged in making alterations in Daniel Webster's house. He subsequently removed to Boston, where he became a pattern maker, and was an expert at the business, in which he continued during the years of his active life. In the company commanded by his father, he was at 15 years of age a drummer, and went with the company of volunteers to Scituate in 1812 to repel the anticipated British attack. He was the third consecutive generation of this line who manifested a readiness to serve his country in her hour of need. He was a musician, and at one time a member of the famous "Ned Kendall's cornet Band." He died July 22, 1881, and was buried in Mt. Pleasant cemetery, Bridgewater, Mass.

Rev. Andrew M. Sherman,⁸ his son (Aaron S.,⁷ Aaron,⁶ Ebenezer,⁵ Elisha,⁴ Ebenezer,³ William,² William,¹) b. in Marshfield, May 5, 1844. He was removed while an infant from his native town. In July, 1862, at the age of 18, he enlisted in the Union Army, serving in the Connecticut Regiment, and with the exception of a few months between his first and last enlistment, was in the service until the close of the civil war. He became a clergyman in 1869, and preached in several states. A few years ago he retired from the ministry and is devoted to literary work. His published works are: "Historical Sermons," "Morristown, N. J., in the Spanish War," "Memorials of Lydia W. Sherman," "Life of Capt. Jere O'Brien of Machias, Me.,"

"Phil Carver, a romance of the war of 1812," "Memorial of Hon. Joshua S. Salmon." He mar, in 1864, Arebella M. Woodruff at Birmingham, Conn. He has 4 children. Resides in Morristown, N. J. Five of his brothers served in the Civil War.

Leander Sherman,⁶ (Ebenezer,⁵ Elisha,⁴ Ebenezer,³ William,² William,¹) b. May 30, 1820, d. May 19, 1902. He was a prominent builder in Marshfield and elsewhere. Mar. 1st wife, Celia Conant. Mar. 2nd wife, Hannah L. Tilden, Dec. 31, 1857, b. Nov. 30, 1826. Had: by 2d wife, Agnes L.,⁷ b. Nov. 10, 1860. Unmar. Ashton W.,⁷ b. June 12, 1865. He is a house builder.

Another branch is Capt. Gershom Sherman, born Apr. 25, 1826, now living in Marshfield Hills, and his deceased sister, Mrs. Saml. Hall. Their Colonial ancestor was the same common ancestor as above, William Sherman,¹ whose son was Samuel.² His son was Gershom,³ and his son was Gershom,⁴ and mar. Elizabeth Howland. Their son was Gershom,⁵ who mar. Huldah Carver, and had several children, among whom was, as before mentioned, Capt. Gershom Sherman.⁶ Mar. Ellen M. Rogers, now deceased. (See their children under Wales Rogers' family) and dau., Mrs. Samuel (Huldah) Hall. See their children under Samuel Hall's family.

Another branch is Capt. Asa Sherman, who sailed the sloop from the Ferry to Boston many years. Had the same common ancestor, William Sherman.¹ He branches off from Samuel,² son of above William.¹

Another branch is from the same Colonial ancestor.

Joseph Sherman,⁸ (Amos,⁷ Amos,⁶ Amos,⁵ Joseph,⁴

William,³ Ebenezer,² William,¹) b. Sept. 7, 1840. Mar. Annie J. Hunt, 1862. Reside in Marshfield. Had: 1, William,⁹ b. Dec. 1, 1862; 2, Amos,⁹ b. Mch. 17, 1874, d. May 30, 1899. Mr. Joseph Sherman was elected representative to General Court for 1905 as a Republican.

TROUANTS.

Maurice Trouant,¹ was the ancestor of the Trouants in this county, and settled in Marshfield about the year 1650. The record of his children is missing. His grandchildren were: I. Joseph.³ II. John.³ III. Samuel.³

Samuel,³ b. June 13, 1742, d. Aug. 28, 1819. Mar. Rhoda, b. Apr. 19, 1745, d. May 5, 1838.

CHILDREN.

I. Samuel,⁴ b. Jan. 25, 1767, d. Aug. 11, 1840. II. Rhoda,⁴ b. Aug. 28, 1769, d. Apr. 3, 1843. III. Church C.,⁴ b. July 10, 1771, d. Mar. 20, 1855. IV. Huldah,⁴ b. Dec. 17, 1775, d. Aug. 20, 1827.

Church C.,⁴ (Samuel,³ —,² Maurice,¹) b. July 10, 1771. Mar. Lucy D. Sampson. He was a captain, and sailed the seas. He was a large land owner here. Trouant's Island being one of his possessions.

CHILDREN.

I. Capt. Church C.,⁵ b. Dec. 24, 1801, d. Dec. 10, 1879. II. Charles S.,⁵ b. Sept. 2, 1803, d. May 19, 1892. III. Lucy S., b. May 29, 1806, d. May 17, 1883. IV. Samuel,⁵ b. Mch. 27, 1809, d. Nov. 20, 1882. V. Sarah D.,⁵ b. May 13, 1814, d. Apr. 19, 1851. Charles S.,⁵ was a bachelor, and inherited largely the paternal estate. He lived on the homestead to the day of his death.

Sarah D.,⁵ (Church C.,⁴ Samuel,³ —,² Maurice,¹) b. May 13, 1814. (Her daughter, Sarah A., inherited the estate after the death of Charles.) Mar. John C. George.

CHILDREN.

I. Sarah A.,⁶ b. Jan. 31, 1841, d. Mch. 28, 1890. II. Josephine,⁶ b. Nov. 13, 1845, d. Dec. 25, 1855.

Sarah A.,⁶ (Sarah D.,⁵ Church C.,⁴ Samuel,³ —,² Maurice,¹) b. Jan. 31, 1841. Mar. John H. Eames.

CHILDREN.

I. Chas. T.,⁷ b. Apr. 2, 1869, d. Dec. 28, 1880. II. Harry C.,⁷ b. May 26, 1873, d. May 4, 1904. Mar. Miss Richards, and had 3 children in Marshfield, who live with their mother and grandfather Eames on the Trouant estate. III. Edward W.,⁷ b. July 18, 1875, d. May 15, 1884. IV. John,⁷ b. June 3, 1878, now living in Marshfield on his great grandfather, Capt. Church Trouant's estate. John H. Eames, who occupies the Trouant estate with his son John, above mentioned, came here from Medford years ago, where he served as postmaster several years. His deceased children and wife are buried there. (His services in the Civil War see in the chapter devoted to the soldiers.) He has served for several years as one of the selectmen of Marshfield, and is continuing to serve now in 1904. He also served as commander of the Grand Army Post here for several years.

LITTLE.

*Thomas Little*¹ came from Devonshire, England, to Plymouth, in 1630. He was a lawyer, and his coat of arms is still preserved at the old homestead in the house of Lu-

ther Little at Sea View (formerly known as Littletown.) In 1633 he married Ann Warren, the daughter of Richard Warren, who came over in the Mayflower. In 1650 the above Thomas Little removed to Littletown, Marshfield. Died in 1671.

CHILDREN.

I. Thomas.² II. Samuel.² III. Ephraim.² IV. Isaac.²
V. Hannah.² VI. Mercy.² VII. Ruth.² VIII. Patience.²

*Ephraim.*² Third son of above Thomas the colonist, was born in 1650, and mar. Mary Sturtevant in 1672. He d. in 1717.

CHILDREN.

I. Ephraim.³ II. Ruth.³ III. David.³ IV. John.³ V. Ann.³ VI. Mary.³

John³ (Ephraim.² Thomas.¹) b. 1681, d. 1767. He was a magistrate, a large land owner and had several slaves. Mar. Constant or Constance Fobes of Little Compton, R. I. They had eleven children. He gave to each of his six sons a farm as follows: To Fobes Little a farm at Little Compton, R. I. John Little⁴ received the farm in Columbia, Conn. To William Little⁴ was given a farm in Lebanon, Conn. Ephraim,⁴ Thomas,⁴ and Lemuel,⁴ remained in Littletown (Sea View) on the ancestral estate. To each of his daughters, Anna White, and Ruth Oakman, he gave, with other personal estate, a negro woman.

Lemuel⁴ (John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas,¹) mar. Penelope Ames in 1748, d. in 1798.

CHILDREN.

I. Lemuel. Jr.,⁵ b. 1750, d. 1810. II. Olive,⁵ b. 1752, d. 1815. III. George,⁵ b. 1755, d. 1809. IV. Luther,⁵ b. 1757, d. 1842. V. James,⁵ b. 1759, d. 1803. VI.

Mercy,⁵ b. 1762, d. 1793. VII. Penelope,⁵ b. 1765, d. 1789. VIII. Mary,⁵ b. 1767, d. 1834. IX. Jedediah,⁵ b. 1769, d. 1850. X. Persis,⁵ b. 1771, d. 1818. XI. William Fobes,⁵ b. 1774, d. 1795. XII. Jane,⁵ b. 1778.

Penelope, the mother, d. in 1803.

Luther⁵ (Lemuel,⁴ John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas,¹) b. 1757, d. 1842. He served in the navy during the revolution, and was wounded. He was captain of several merchant vessels bound to foreign ports. He lived on the old homestead at "Littletown." Mar. 1st wife Susannah White in 1788, direct descendant of Peregrin White. She d. in 1793.

CHILDREN.

I. Susannah,⁶ b. 1788, d. 1788. II. Luther,⁶ b. 1789, d. 1818. Killed in the woods of Marshfield while hunting. III. Susannah,⁶ b. 1792. She mar. Wales Tilden (father of Capt. Chas. L. Tilden, now living. See children under Tilden family.)

Capt. Luther mar. 2nd wife, Hannah Lovell, dau. of Gen. Solomon and Hannah (Pitney) Lovell in 1798. Gen. Solomon Lovell was a General in the revolution. 2nd wife died in 1842.

Children by 2nd wife:

IV. Sarah Lovell,⁶ b. 1799, d. 1881; unmar. V. William Fobes,⁶ b. 1801, d. 1878. VI. Solomon,⁶ b. 1802, d. 1877. VII. Hannah,⁶ b. 1804, d. 1887. Mar. Wales Rogers. VIII. Priscilla,⁶ b. 1806, d. 1891. Mar. Atherton Tilden 1829. IX. Lydia L.,⁶ b. 1808, d. 1827. X. James Lovell,⁶ b. 1810. Mar. 1843. Died 1889. (He was a wholesale dry goods merchant in Boston, and died a multi-millionaire. He had several children; none were born or ever lived in Marshfield. XI. Olive,⁶ b. 1813, d. in 1855. Mar. Mr. Adams and had one daughter, Sarah, who mar. Mr. Bacon. Resides in Hingham, Mass.

Solomon,⁶ b. 1802 (Luther,⁵ Lemuel,⁴ John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas,¹) mar. Mrs. Widdows in 1852.

CHILDREN.

I. Luther,⁷ res. at Sea View on old homestead. II. Allen N,⁷ mar. Bernice G. Hunter Feb. 16, 1899. Had: Rebecca E., b. Los Angeles, Cal., res. Los Angeles, Cal. III. Joanna W.,⁷ res. at Sea View, on old homestead. IV. Daniel P.,⁷ mar. Harriet L. Ham, Nov. 2, 1896. Had: 1, Luther, 2, Dorothy, 3, Wallace H., all b. Los Angeles, Cal. Res. Los Angeles, Cal.

William F.,⁶ (Luther,⁵ Lemuel,⁴ John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas,¹) b. Nov. 18, 1801. Mar. Nancy Cudworth, b. Apr. 5, 1808. She d. June 16, 1865.

CHILDREN.

I. Isabelle,⁷ b. June 24, 1832, d. Apr. 1886; unmar. II. Lydia,⁷ b. Apr. 22, 1835, d. Feb. 2, 1874; unmar. III. Byron,⁷ b. May 12, 1837, d. Mch. 10, 1904. Mar. Miss Gay. Lived and died in Newton, Mass. He was a carpenter. IV. Irene,⁷ b. Apr. 1, 1839, d. Mch. 6, 1874; unmar. V. Henrietta,⁷ d. in infancy. VI. Rosella,⁷ b. Nov. 21, 1845; mar. Oct. 23, 1886, Capt. Smith Taylor. Owns and occupies her father's homestead in Sea View. She has no children.

Capt. *George*, brother to Capt. Luther,⁵ (Lemuel,⁴ John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas,¹) b. 1755. He commanded one or more war vessels in the revolution. He lived on the estate now owned and occupied by Charles Stoddard, near "Little's Bridge." His son *Edward* Little, who resided on the old homestead, was widely known. He served as Moderator for many years in the Marshfield town meetings. He represented Marshfield in the legislature for several years. He mar. Miss Rogers, sister to Stephen

Rogers, the elder, at No. Marshfield. They had several children, but none are living in Marshfield. Among them was *Amos* R. Little, a merchant in Philadelphia. He was a director and one of the early promoters of the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876. A daughter, Mrs. Eliza Gould's, death in Rhode Island, brought out in a Providence daily paper a long account of her life, and her public services, which contributed so much to the welfare of the poor and unfortunate in that state. There are no descendants of Capt. George living in Marshfield at present.

Jedediah,⁵ brother of Capt. George,⁵ and Luther,⁵ (Lemuel,⁴ John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas,¹) b. July 10, 1769, d. Nov. 3, 1850. Mar. Sept. 5, 1790, Betsey N. Tilden, b. Apr. 16, 1775, d. Feb. 26, 1795. Had by 1st wife: 1, Betsey N., b. May 21, 1792, d. Dec. 11, 1884. Mar. 2nd wife, Bethiah Hatch, Apr. 18, 1796, b. Apr. 17, 1768, d. Feb. 19, 1846.

CHILDREN.

I. Marcia L.,⁶ b. Sept. 13, 1797, d. May 25, 1877. II. Lemuel,⁶ b. Aug. 24, 1799, d. Mch. 15, 1878. III. Israel,⁶ b. Oct. 4, 1801, d. Nov. 29, 1828. IV. Mary,⁶ b. Nov. 1, 1803, d. Aug. 18, 1874. V. Henry H.,⁶ b. May 21, 1807, d. Sept. 7, 1882. VI. Lucy,⁶ b. June 5, 1810, d. July 3, 1901. VII. George W.,⁶ b. Aug. 23, 1812, d. Nov. 26, 1879.

Children of Betsey N., who mar. Zooaster Edson Nov. 26, 1812:

CHILDREN.

1, George L. Edson,⁶ b. Aug. 18, 1813. 2, Betsey N.,⁶ b. June 29, 1815, d. Nov. 4, 1868. 3, Mary W., b. Jan. 5, 1818, d. Aug. 21, 1828. 4, Jane M., b. Nov. 5, 1819, d. Dec. 2, 1884. 5, Caroline, b. Nov. 16, 1826.

Children of Maria Little, who mar. Simeon Child, June 16, 1822: 1, Cyrus,⁶ b. Aug. 12, 1823, d. Oct. 5, 1888. 2, Andrew,⁶ b. Apr. 15, 1825, d. Oct. 4, 1884. 3, Hiram,⁶ b. Feb. 28, 1827, d. June 3, 1827. 4, Ellen M.,⁶ b. Nov. 24, 1828. 5, Mary,⁶ b. Nov. 14, 1830. 6, Augustus,⁶ b. June 21, 1833, d. Dec. 29, 1834. 7, Alpheus,⁶ b. Mch. 24, 1838. 8, Lucy E.,⁶ b. Dec. 16, 1839.

Children of Lemuel Little and Caroline M. Davis, mar. April 2, 1823: 1, Louisa M.,⁶ b. Jan. 22, 1824, d. Oct. 31, 1824. 2, Joseph D.,⁶ b. Aug. 25, 1825, d. Oct. 16, 1826. 3, Caroline A.,⁶ b. June 14, 1830, d. Oct. 13, 1868. 4, Margaret B.,⁶ b. Nov. 8, 1832. 5, Eleanor F.,⁶ b. Jan. 25, 1839. 6, Chas. A.,⁶ b. Oct. 6, 1835, d. Sept. 3, 1852.

Children of Lucy Little, who mar. John G. Davis July 3, 1831: 1, John J. Davis, Jr.,⁶ b. Dec. 12, 1832, d. Apr. 19, 1848. 2, Roscoe G.,⁶ b. July 3, 1835. 3, Walter H.,⁶ b. July 28, 1839, d. May 27, 1864. 4, Adella M., b. July 4, 1843, d. Jan. 24, 1861. 5, Emelie C.,⁶ b. Sept. 4, 1848.

Children of Henry H. Little, who mar. Eliza J. Striker July 31, 1845: 1, Albert H.,⁶ b. June 2, 1847. 2, Catherine H.,⁶ b. Feb. 22, 1849.

Children of George W. Little, who mar. Anna E. Smith June 19, 1847: 1, Wallace O.,⁶ b. Jan. 22, 1850, d. Mch. 6, 1858. 2, Lucanus M.,⁶ b. Aug. 24, 1851, d. Dec. 10, 1852. 3, Georgianna,⁶ b. Apr. 10, 1848, d. May 24, 1886.

Jedediah,⁵ the father and grandfather of the several families mentioned above, lived and died at Littletown at house now owned and occupied by Mrs. George Taylor. See

further account of him in 1st vol. *Richard's History of Marshfield*.

Dr. Chas. Stodder, a prominent practicing physician in Marshfield Hills, descended from Ephraim,⁴ John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas,¹

We will return to another branch, *Ephraim Little*, brother of Capt. Luther Little's father.

*Ephraim*⁴ (John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas,¹) had 2 sons: 1, Ephraim,⁵ John.⁵ Ephraim the son died unmar.

*John*⁵ had: 1, John,⁶ 2, Peberly,⁶ who settled in Hanover, Mass.; 3, Constant Little,⁶ deceased, resided at Sea View, opposite the residence of ex-Gov. Emery.

Constant.⁶ Mar. Mary N. Little. Had: 1, Chas. M.,⁷ b. Dec. 24, 1838. Mar. Lucy Rogers, dau. of Avery Rogers. Had: 1, Chas. A., b. Aug. 6, 1869. 2, Willard A., b. Aug. 5, 1871. 3, Grace J., b. Sept. 26, 1874. 4, Melvin C., b. Oct. 12, 1876.

II. Melvin Little.

Another branch of Capt. Luther Little's father's brother: Thomas⁴ (John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas,¹) who is represented in Marshfield by many prominent families as his descendants.

CHILDREN.

I. Thomas.⁵ II. Doty.⁵ III. Otis.⁵ IV. Henry.⁵ V. Ruth.⁵ VI. Abigail.⁵

The 3 sons, Doty, Otis and Henry settled in Maine. *Ruth*⁵ mar. Esquire Waterman, who was a man of marked influence in Marshfield. *Abigail*⁵ mar. Wales Tilden⁶ (grandfather of present Capt. Chas. Tilden). Had: 1, Abigail.⁶ 2, Sophia.⁶ 3, Wales.⁶ Abigail⁶ mar. Capt. Lu-

ther Rogers, grandfather of most of the Rogerses now living at Marshfield Hills village. (Her children and grandchildren see under Capt. Luther Roger's family.) Sophia⁶ d. unmar. at a very old age. Wales Tilden⁶ mar. Susanna Little, dau. of Capt. Luther Little. (See further about his descendants under Tilden family.)

Thomas,⁵ (Thomas,⁴ John,³ Ephraim,² Thomas.¹) Had:
 1, Phoebe,⁶ mar. Niles Tilden, by whom she had 4 children, living in New Bedford. 2, Mary N.,⁶ mar. Constant Little before mentioned.

PETERSON.

John¹ and Joseph¹ Peterson arrived in Duxbury early in colonial days.

John mar. Mary, dau. of George and Mary (Becket) Soule, d. 1690. Do not find any children.

Joseph¹ had following children:

CHILDREN.

I. Jonathan.² II. Benjamin.² III. David.² IV. Isaac.²
 V. John.²

Jonathan,² son of Joseph, mar. Lydia Thatcher.

CHILDREN.

I. John.³ II. Hopestill.³ III. Jonathan.³ IV. Ruben.³

Ruben³ (Jonathan,² Joseph.¹) b. Apr. 8, 1710.

CHILDREN.

I. Elijah. Mar. 1765, Abigail Whittemore of Marshfield. II. Mary, d. June 25, 1772. III. Jane.⁴ IV. Nehemiah. Mar. — Dillingham Dec. 13, 1764. V. Abigail, mar. Zenas Thomas Feb. 14, 1765. VI. Sarah, mar. Cornelius Delano of Duxbury in 1762. VII. Lydia,⁴ b. 1742. VIII. Thaddeus,⁴ b. 1743. IX. Luther,⁴ mar. Priscilla Cushman 1789. X. Ruben, Jr.,⁴ mar. Abigail Soule of Duxbury.

Thaddeus⁴ (Reuben,³ Jonathan,² Joseph,¹) b. 1743. Mar. Anna, dau. of Ichabod and Anna (Hunt) Wadsworth.

CHILDREN.

I. Selah⁵ (Celia) b. Feb. 22, 1771. Mar. Jabez Dingley. II. Luke,⁵ b. 1772, d. young. III. Frederick,⁵ b. Dec. 25, 1775. IV. Anne,⁵ b. Jan. 30, 1780. Mar. 1st, Chas. Chandler of Duxbury; 2d hus. Levi Thomas of Hanson. V. Ichabod W.,⁵ b. May 14, 1782, d. young. VI. Rebecca,⁵ b. July 22, 1784. VII. Sophia,⁵ b. Aug. 16, 1790. VIII. Mary,⁵ b. Aug. 13, 1787.

Frederick,⁵ (Thaddeus,⁴ Ruben,³ Jonathan,² Joseph,¹) b. Dec. 25, 1775. Mar. Lydia, dau. of Amos Eames of Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I. Lydia,⁶ b. 1803. Mar. Zadock Bradford; no children. II. Frederick,⁶ d. at sea, at 18 years of age. Sailed with Capt. Seth Sprague. III. Alfred,⁶ mar. Miss Sampson. IV. Sally⁶ F., mar. Chas. Sherman. Had: 1, Lydia, 2, Frederick. V. Barzillin,⁶ mar. a German lady; resided in California. VI. George Jenks.⁶

George Jenks Peterson,⁶ b. Dec. 18, 1823, son of Fred'k

and Lydia, (Frederick,⁵ Thaddeus,⁴ Ruben,³ Jonathan,² Joseph,¹) mar. 1st wife in 1856, Mehitable M., dau. of Thomas F. and Hannah (Clark) White, who d. with her infant dau. May 1, 1857. Mar. 2nd wife, her sister Betsey J.

Children of 2nd wife:

I. George P., b. Mch. 28, 1861. II. Chas. F., b. June 7, 1862. (Went to California.) III. Alice C., b. Mch. 30, 1865. Mar. Moses Thayer of Worcester. Residence Boston. IV. Clark W., b. and d. October, 1868. V. Irving G., b. May 29, 1875.

Mr. Peterson, the father, d. Mch. 2, 1894. He purchased for a future home a part of the estate of the Hon. Daniel Webster at Green Harbor, formerly of the grant of Gov. Ed. Winslow, which he added to and improved to the day of his death. He was a very intelligent man and a great loss to the town. He was a member of the State Board of Agriculture. His son George P. is a successful merchant in Providence, R. I. Mar. Dec. 21, 1882, H. Jennie Carpenter of Seconk, Mass. Had: 1, Ethel P, 2, Earl C.

Nehemiah⁴ (Ruben,³ Jonathan,² Joseph,¹) mar. P. Dillingham Dec. 18, 1764.

CHILDREN.

I. Nehemiah.⁵ II. Mary.⁵ III. Prince.⁵ IV. Elisha.⁵ V. Ezias.⁵

*Ezias*⁵ (Nehemiah,⁴ Ruben,³ Jonathan,² Joseph,¹) b. Dec. 12, 1782. Mar. Lydia Holmes.

CHILDREN.

I. Nehemiah.⁶ Mar. — Winsor, who had a dau. and mar. Silvanus Shed of No. Marshfield, ex-Commander of David Church G. A. R. Post. II. Adeline.⁶ Mar Geo.

Peterson. III. Marcus.⁶ D. unmar. IV. Ezias. Mar. 1st, dau. of John and Almira (Weston) Taylor of Marshfield, deceased. Mar. 2nd wife, Mary Glover; removed to Kingston. V. Zephemiah.⁶ Mar. Harriet, dau. of John and Almira (Weston) Taylor; resides in Marshfield. VI. Otis.⁶ VII. Martin.⁶ VIII. Elisha.⁶ Mar. Ann, dau. of John and Mary Glover. Had: 1, Laura Ann, b. 1837. Mar. present Ephraim H. Walker of Marshfield.

THOMAS.

The historical facts in this sketch of the Thomases were furnished by Mrs. Sarah E. Bosworth of Pembroke, Mass.

William Thomas¹ was in Plymouth Colony in 1630. He came to Green Harbor a permanent settler about 1641, with his son, Nathaniel, b. 1606. Mr. Thomas' estate became later the home of Hon. Daniel Webster. He gave "minister's land" to the town, also the site for the first "meeting house" (now often erroneously called the Winslow burying ground.) Mr. Thomas d. in Marshfield Aug. 1651. Secretary Morton pays high tribute to his character.

Nathaniel,² son of above William, b. 1606, was mar., (woman unknown) before coming to the colony; d. 1674.

I. William,³ b. 1638, d. unmar. II. Mary.³ Mar. Simeon Ray of Block Island. III. Nathaniel,³ Jr., b. 1643. IV. Elizabeth,³ b. 1646.

*Nathaniel*³ (Nathaniel,² William,¹) mar. 1st wife, Deborah Jacobs, dau. of Nicholas Jacobs of Hingham.

CHILDREN.

I. Nathaniel.⁴ II. Joseph.⁴ III. Deborah.⁴ IV. Doro-

thy.⁴ V. William.⁴ VI. Elisha.⁴ VII. Joshua.⁴ VIII. Caleb.⁴ IX. Isaac.⁴ Mar. Ann Thompson. (Removed to Pembroke, now Hanson.) X. Mary —.

Mrs. Thomas, the mother, d. June 17, 1696. He mar. 2nd wife, Widow Elizabeth Candy, dau. of Jeremiah Cushing of Boston, who d. Dec. 1713. Mar. 3rd wife, Widow Elizabeth Wade, dau. of Rev. Henry Dunster, in 1714, first President of Harvard College. She was the child her father refused to bring to the "Holy ordinance of Baptism," for which he was put under bonds of Good Behavior. Mr. Thomas, the father, d. Oct. 22, 1718, age 75.

*Nathaniel*⁴ (Nathaniel,³ Nathaniel,² William,¹) b. 1664. Mar. 1694, Mary, dau. of John Appleton of Ipswich, Mass.

CHILDREN.

I. Nathaniel.⁵ II. John,⁵ b. 1696. III. Nathaniel.⁵ IV. Joseph.⁵ V. Mary.⁵

Mrs. Thomas, the mother, died, and he mar. 2nd wife, Anna (Tisdale) widow of Geo. Leonard, in 1730. Mr. Thomas, the father, d. Feb. 24, 1738. Buried at Plymouth.

John,⁵ (Nathaniel,⁴ Nathaniel,³ Nathaniel,² William,¹) b. 1696, d. 1737. Mar. Mary, dau. of Simeon and Judith Ray (Mannering) of New London, Conn., in 1724. They had several children, only one lived: Nathaniel Ray. Mrs. Thomas, the mother, d. 1737.

Nathaniel Ray,⁶ b. 1731 (John,⁵ Nathaniel,⁴ Nathaniel,³ Nathaniel,² William,¹) mar. Sarah, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth Deering of Boston.

CHILDREN.

I. Capt. John,⁷ and other children, who with their mother joined their father at Nova Scotia, to which place he removed on account of his Tory principles. (See fur-

ther account of his doings in 1st vol. "Richards' History of Marshfield.)

Mr. Thomas d. at Windsor, N. S., Sept. 19, 1787. Mrs. Thomas d. there in 1810.

Capt. *John*⁷ (Nathaniel Ray,⁶ John,⁵ Nathaniel,⁴ Nathaniel,³ Nathaniel,² William,¹) b. Aug. 30, 1764, d. July 27, 1837. Mar. 1st wife, Lucy, dau. of John and Ruth (Barker) Baker of Pembroke. She d. Mch. 13, 1849.

CHILDREN.

I. John,⁸ drowned young. II. Sarah Deering,⁸ mar. Waterman, son of Major Briggs and Abigail (Thomas) Thomas. III. Ruth B.,⁸ mar. Francis G. Ford of Marshfield. Residence Hingham. IV. Lucy Baker,⁸ mar. Peleg Ford of Marshfield. Res. in Hingham. V. Mary G.,⁸ mar. Daniel Russell. Res. Hingham. VI. Betsey,⁸ mar. Ichabod Sampson.

Mrs. Thomas, the mother, d. Aug. 30, 1804.

Capt. *John*⁷ mar. 2nd wife, Lucy, dau. of Barker and Polly (Stoddard) Turner of Pembroke.

CHILDREN.

VII. Henry,⁸ mar. Louisa Bradford. Res. in Boston. VIII. Ann,⁸ mar. Dr. John Porter, Duxbury. IX. Nathaniel Ray,⁸ d. unmar., in the employ of Mr. Webster at Washington, D. C., in 1840, age 27. Capt. John Thomas, the father, d. July 27, 1837. Mrs. Thomas d. Mch. 13, 1849. Capt. *John*⁷ sold his paternal estate to Hon. Daniel Webster about 1830, with the privilege of himself and wife remaining there during their lives. See further description in 1st vol. "Richards' History of Marshfield." Only one of his children settled in Marshfield, Sarah Deering Thomas. (Several descendants are living here today, bearing different surnames.)

Sarah Deering Thomas⁸ (Capt. John,⁷ Nathaniel,⁶ John,⁵ Nathaniel,⁴ Nathaniel,³ Nathaniel,² William,¹) mar. Waterman, son of Major Briggs and Abigail (Thomas) Thomas.

CHILDREN.

I. John,⁹ mar. and settled in Boston. II. Sarah A.,⁹ b. Oct. 28, 1821, mar. Elijah, son of Elijah and Abigail (Ford) Ames, Nov. 26, 1840. See children under Ames' (Elijah) family.

Another ancestor of the Thomases, John, came over from England but five years later than William Thomas, the colonial ancestor of another family heretofore sketched.

John Thomas came in the Hopewell Sept. 11, 1635, 14 years of age. He was taken into the family of Gov. Edward Winslow, Green Harbor, and became the steward of the estate. Mar. Sarah, dau. of James and Susa Pitney, Dec. 21, 1648. The site of his house is marked by the statue presented to the late Adelaide Phillips, the great singer. He d. in 1676. Mrs. Thomas d. in 1682.

CHILDREN.

I. John.² II. Elizabeth,² d. unmar. (The attendant of Gov. Winslow's wife.) III. Samuel.² IV. Daniel.² V. Sarah,² mar. Benj. Phillips. VI. James.² VII. Ephraim.² VIII. Israel.²

John,² son of above John,¹ b. 1649. Mar. Sarah ——. He was drowned May 24, 1699. No issue. His widow became the 2nd wife of Dea. John Foster, and d. May 26, 1731. (He inherited the homestead, but after his death (childless) it was transferred to his nephew John Thomas, son of his brother Samuel.)

Samuel,² son of John,¹ the ancestor, b. Nov. 6, 1655. d. 1720. Mar. Mercy, dau. of Dea. William Ford May 27, 1680. Residence probably that of Dea. Ford's, near Dr. Geo. W. Baker.

CHILDREN.

I. Bethia,³ b. Jan. 25, 1681. Mar. Samuel and Sarah (Chillingsworth) Sprague, who was the last Secretary of the Old Colony. Res. Duxbury. II. John,³ b. Nov. 8, 1683. Mar. Lydia, dau. of Joseph and Susanna (Snow) Waterman in 1714. III. Samuel,³ b. Dec. 7, 1685. Mar. Rebekah Howland. IV. Nathan,³ b. Nov. 21, 1688. V. Sarah,³ Mar. John Holmes, d. age nearly 100 years. VI. Joseph,³ b. 1690. Mar. Lydia S. Winslow in 1718. VII. Gideon,³ b. 1692, Dec. 23. Mar. Abigail, dau. Kenelm and Sarah (Bradford) Baker in 1720-1. VIII. Josiah,³ baptized Mch. 16, 1698. Mar. Deborah, dau. of Benj. and Ruth (Parodi) Bartlett. Sam'l Thomas,² the father, d. Sept. 12, 1720, age 65; the mother d. 1741, age 79.

Daniel,² son of John, the ancestor, b. Nov. 20, 1659. Mar. Experience, dau. of Thomas Tilden. They had one child, Experience,³ b. July 1, 1709. Mar. Samuel Rogers. Res. Marshfield.

James,² another son of John the ancestor, b. Nov. 8, 1663. Mar. Mary, dau. of Stephen Tilden of No. Marshfield.

Ephraim,² another son of John the ancestor, b. Oct., 1667, removed to Little Compton, R. I.

Dea. *Israel*,² youngest son of John the ancestor, b. Oct., 1670. Mar. Bethia, dau. of John and Jane (Hatch) Sherman, Feb. 23, 1698.

CHILDREN.

I. Gershom,³ b. Apr. 17, 1699. Mar. Mercy Hewett.
 II. Joseph,³ b. Jan. 14, 1702, d. unmar. III. Amos, b. Oct. 2, 1703. Mar. Ruth White. IV. Bethia,³ b. 1705. Mar. Oct. 27, 1725, Israel Hatch. Res. No. Marshfield.
 V. Kezia,³ b. Jan. 13, 1708. Mar. Nov. 17, 1730, John Dingley. Res. Marshfield. VI. Abigail,³ b. Apr. 5, 1710. Mar. Jan. 25, 1732, Thos. Waterman. VII. Sybil,³ b. Jan. 6, 1714. Mar. John Tilden of Scituate.
 VIII. Jane,³ b. Dec. 31, 1718. Mar. in 1740, Thos. Ford.
 IX. Deborah,³ b. Apr. 28, 1719. Mar. July 26, 1754, Jabez Washburn. X. Nehemiah,³ b. July 26, 1712. Mar. Abiah Winslow.

Dea. Israel Thomas, the father, d. Jan. 29, 1755, age 85. Mrs. Thomas, the mother, d. Apr. 17, 1728.

John,³ (Samuel,² John,¹) b. Nov. 8, 1683. He succeeded to the homestead of his grandfather upon the death of his uncle, John Thomas,² the son of the Colonial Ancestor, John.¹ Mar. in 1714 Lydia, dau. of Joseph and Susanna (Snow) Waterman.

CHILDREN.

I. Zerviah,⁴ b. 1714-15. Mar. James Bradford, removed to Plainfield, Conn. II. Anna,⁴ b. 1717, d. Dec. 7, 1723. III. Col. Anthony,⁴ b. 1719. Mar. Abigail Alden. IV. Gen. John,⁴ b. 1724. Mar. Hannah Thomas V. Sarah,⁴ b. 1726. Mar. Jeremiah Kinsman, removed from Marshfield. VI. Kerziah,⁴ b. 1730, d. Dec. 11, 1751.

Mr. Thomas, the father, d. Jan. 1769, age 86, the mother d. Jan. 17, 1750, age 60.

Samuel,³ (Samuel,² John,¹) Mar. Rebekah Howland, Feb. 15, 1728. Had: Bethia, b. Jan. 1728. Mar. Israel Rogers. Res. No. Marshfield.

Nathan,³ (Samuel,² John,¹) b. Nov. 21, 1688. Mar. 1st wi., Alice, dau. of Kenelm and Sarah (Bradford) Baker. She d. childless, June 14, 1715. Mar. 2nd wife, Jan. 2, 1716. Abiah, dau. of Josiah and Rebekah (Baker) Snow.

The Snow estate is down on the neck road, it was occupied by Abner Williamson, now occupied by Emory Lane and his mother. Another Snow (and later his son Josiah) owned the land extending beyond the present meeting house, and he (Anthony) gave the site for the new Burying Ground, now Cedar Grove Cemetery to the town.

CHILDREN.

I. Sarah,⁴ b. Dec. 12, 1720, d. 1732. II. Alice, ⁴ b. Dec. 25, 1722. Mar. Benj. Phillips, Boston, Nov. 16, 1743, settled in Boston. III. William,⁴ (Capt. Willie,) b. Jan. 31, 1727. Mar. 1st wife, Mary Hill of Malden, Mass. Mar. 2nd wi. Abiah Thomas of Duxbury, Mass. IV. Nathan,⁴ b. Aug. 30, 1730. V. Ichabod,⁴ b. 1733. Mar. Ruth Turner of Pembroke, where he settled. Occupation. shipbuilder. VI. Sarah,⁴ b. Nov. 1735. VII. Nathaniel,⁴ b. Nov. 15, 1735, d. in early life.

Nathan,³ the father, (a tanner) d. Nov. 3, 1741. The mother married 2nd husband, Jedediah Bourne of Marshfield, Oct. 24, 1743. She d. Feb. 7, 1778. Mr. Bourne d. Oct. 18, 1765.

Nathan,⁴ (Nathan,³ Samuel,² John,¹) b. Aug. 30, 1730. Mar. Sarah, dau. of Jedediah and Mary (Croad) Bourne.

Gideon,³ (Samuel,² John,¹) grandson of John the Colonial Ancestor, b. Dec. 23, 1692-3. Mar. Abigail, dau. of Kenelm and Sarah (Bradford) Baker in 1720-21.

CHILDREN.

I. Abigail,⁴ b. Dec. 24, 1722, d. Nov. 24, 1743. Mar. Dr. Eleazer Harlow. Leaving her son, Gideon T. Harlow to the care of her parent, who brought him up. He became Dea. Gideon T. Harlow. II. Anna,⁴ b. Aug. 7, 1726. Mar. 1st hus. Nathaniel Oales of Boston, Dec. 26, 1747, leaving one son, Nathaniel, lost at sea. Mar. 2nd husband, Elijah Damon, Scituate, settled in Hanson, where she had many descendants. III. Sarah,⁴ married Jere Low, son of Arthur and Elizabeth Low. His residence became the homestead of their grandson, Joseph Baker, who removed the old house, building anew on the same site, now occupied by his grandson, Allston Taylor. IV. Eleanor,⁴ b. Feb. 10, 1733. Mar. Elijah Ford. V. Mercy,⁴ b. June 27, 1725. Mar. Benj. White, 1748 (Mrs. Bosworth's of Pembroke, ancestor.) VI. Elizabeth,⁴ b. 1730, d. 1761.

Gideon,³ the father, d. 1766, age 74; the mother d. 1753.

Josiah,³ brother of above Gideon,³ (Samuel,² John,¹) Baptized in Marshfield in 1698. Mar. in 1723 Deborah, dau. of Benj. and Ruth (Pabodie) Bartlett. Think the descendants are in Maine. Dr. Stevens (formerly physician in Marshfield, was one of them.

Nehemiah,³ grandson of Colonial Ancestor John,¹ (Israel,² John,¹) b. 1712, was very active during the Revolution. Mar. Abiah, dau. of Nathaniel and Deborah (Bryant) Winslow in 1741.

CHILDREN.

I. Esther,⁴ married Josiah Drew of Duxbury. II. Abigail,⁴ b. 1743. Mar. Briggs Thomas. III. Ruth,⁴ d. young. IV. Nehemiah,⁴ b. 1748, d. young. V. Nathaniel,⁴ d. young. VI. Olive,⁴ married Josh. Winsor of

Duxbury. VII. Ruth,⁴ married as his 2nd wife, Josh. Winsor. VIII. Lucy,⁴ d. unmar. IX. Hannah,⁴ married Judah Thomas. X. Winslow,⁴ married Abigail Delano. XI. Rev. Nehemiah,⁴ married Hannah Otis, Scituate. XII. Charles,⁴ married S. Everson, of Kingston.

Nehemiah³ the father d. 1782; the mother d. 1809.

Col. *Anthony*,⁴ son of John,³ and Lydia (Waterman) Thomas, b. 1719 (John,³ Samuel,² John,¹) married Abigail, dau. of Col. John and Hannah (Briggs) Alden. Place now owned by Rose Hackett, wife of Henry Carver, coal dealer, So. Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I. Major Briggs.⁵ Mar. Abigail Thomas. II. Judah.⁵ Mar. Hannah Thomas. III. Waterman.⁵ Mar. Sarah Dexter of Providence, R. I., removed to Waldoborough, Me. Col. Anthony,⁵ the father, d. July 14., 1781. His homestead was the scene of that gathering of "sturdy yeomanry," after Gen. Balfour, the Britisher, and his Queen's guards had taken up quarters at Nathaniel R. Thomas at the request of the Loyalists to protect them from their "rebel neighbors." It was there they formed in line, armed with whatever they could get, but in dead earnest, as they marched down back of the house over "Solomon's Run," the rendezvous of the British, who were informed of their coming, took flight to their boats, off Brant Rock, but not as they had come on that bright sunny day in January, with their red coats and guns glittering in the sunshine, as they marched up in pomp and splendor from the ferry."

Major *Briggs*, son of above Col. Anthony (Anthony,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² John,¹) born on the homestead. Married Abigail, dau. of Nehemiah and Abiah (Winslow) Thomas in 1779. She was b. Mch. 12, 1743. They removed and made for themselves a home on the Ancient "Beadle es-

tate," near Brant Rock. There is a ledge of rocks near there called the "Beadle Rocks." Some years ago it was the mouth of North River.

CHILDREN.

I. Waterman.⁶ Married Sarah Deering, dau. of Capt. John and Lucy (Baker) Thomas. (Thus uniting the Thomas lines in Marshfield.) II. Lucy.⁶ Married Nathaniel Pratt of East Bridgewater. III. Abiah.⁶ Married Israel Hatch of No. Marshfield. IV. Abigail.⁶ Married Isaac Paine. Settled in Marshfield.

Major Briggs, the father, d. July 15, 1833. He was a Revolutionary soldier; one of those who signed that pledge not to drink tea until the tax was removed—a pledge which he faithfully kept. His son, Waterman, succeeded to the estate. Had: 1, John,⁷ who married and settled in Boston. 2, Sarah Ann, who married Elijah, son of Elijah and Abigail (Ford) Ames, and their children still own the homestead.

"Mr." Judah,⁵ son of Col. Anthony Thomas, succeeded to the historic homestead. Mar. Hannah, dau. of Nehemiah and Abiah (Winslow) Thomas. She was b. July 22, 1760.

CHILDREN.

I. Anthony.⁶ Married Lydia, dau. of Elisha and Lydia (Turner) Ford. Settled on the Holmes estate adjoining his father's. Had: 1, Pursis,⁷ d. young. 2, Avis,⁷ d. young. 3, Olive.⁷ Married Chas. Sampson, son of Chas. and Sarah (Thomas) Sampson of Waldborough, Me., and succeeded to the estate which their son Frank T. Sampson sold, as he was obliged to go West for his health. Anthony Thomas was a school teacher for many years.

II. Alden,⁶ succeeded to the homestead, where he d. unmarried. Before his death he had purchased a tomb for his individual entombment, with full instructions, which were carried out, but since then the tomb has become the spoil

of ghoulish vandals. Anthony and Alden Thomas were gentlemen with all the old time courtesy of manners. I enjoyed many and very pleasant remembrances of them.

III. Olive.⁶ Married Gideon T., son of Dea. Gideon Thomas Harlow and wife Patience (Ford) Ames. Settled in Duxbury, but had two children in Marshfield, viz: 1, John A. Harlow, who married Frances, dau. of Nathaniel Turner of Scituate. Mr. Harlow died, and Mrs. Harlow and their son Frank, reside on the homestead at Marshfield Neck. 2, Olive T.⁷ Mar. Thos. B. Blackman. Res. Brant Rock.

IV. Althea.⁶ Mar. Eleazer, son of Dea. Thomas Harlow. Settled in Marshfield. Had: 1, Judah.⁷ Mar. Olive Walker, Nov. 27, 1833. 2, Henry,⁷ d. in infancy. 3, Briggs. Mar. Judith, dau. of Galen Weston. 4, Alden, b. 1824. Mar. Temperance, dau. of Proctor and Temperance (Thomas) Bourne, and were the last residents and owners of the homestead. They sold it to Mr. Hackett, removing to Needham, Mass. Eleazer Harlow d. Feb. 14, 1857, age 72. His wife d. Feb. 3, 1857.

Gen. John,⁴ (John,³ Samuel,² John,¹) b. 1724. Mar. Hannah, dau. of Nathaniel, and 2nd wi. Hannah (Robinson) Thomas (uniting the two Thomas lines). This is one of the sons of Marshfield that should have especial mention. He studied medicine and practiced at Green Harbor (where he succeeded to the estate). He then removed to Kingston, where he practiced successfully, except when connected with the Revolutionary army, where he was much esteemed by Washington, not only for his military qualities, but as a man and friend. His record is wonderful for his unselfishness and worth. Mrs. Bosworth has copies of letters written to him by Gen. Washington.) History tells that on Mch. 4. 1776, he took possession of Dorchester Heights, which caused the evacuation of Boston by the British, etc. After this he started for

Canada. His march was attended with much suffering and exhaustion. Reaching the Seoul River he was taken with smallpox and died. June 2, 1776, in his 53d year. In 1886 his grave was found and marked. The Indians had kept the place, and it was thus discovered.

CHILDREN.

I. Nathaniel,⁵ b. 1769. II. John,⁵ b. 1766. III. Hannah,⁵ b. 1762. Mar. Rev. Zephemiah Willis of Kingston. Mrs. Thomas, the mother, d. in Kingston in 1819 in her 90th year.

William, "Capt. Willie" of the Revolution. (Nathan,³ Samuel,² John,¹) b. Jan. 31, 1727, son of Nathan and third wife Sarah (Foster) Thomas succeeded to the homestead. Mar. 1st wi., Mary, dau. of Abraham Hill of Malden (where he went to learn the shoemaker's trade).

CHILDREN.

I. William,⁵ b. Sept. 21, 1747. Mar. Abigail Sherman. II. Mary,⁵ b. Feb. 11, 1749. Mar. Abijah Waterman, removed to Maine. III. Nathan,⁵ b. Jan. 18, 1751, d. Dec. 15, 1751. IV. Sarah,⁵ b. Jan. 21, 1753. Mar. Thomas, son of Sam'l and Hannah (Ford) Baker, d. childless, Jan. 6, 1822.

Mrs. Thomas, the mother, d. Mch., 1753. He mar. 2nd wi., Abiah, dau. of Capt. James and Deborah (Sherman) Thomas of Duxbury, Mch. 11, 1754. Had:

V. Deborah,⁵ b. May 28, 1755, d. unmar. age 39. VI. Luther,⁵ b. Jan. 1757. VII. Jesse,⁵ b. Feb. 5, 1760, d. a young man. He was a very enterprising and successful merchant. VIII. Alice,⁵ and IX. Abiah,⁵ b. July 6, 1762. Alice,⁵ d. July 8, 1763. Abiah,⁵ d. Sept. 18, 1768.

William,⁴ ("Capt. Willie") the father, d. a young man, and his young children had guardians appointed. A lower bedroom in his house was where the town's powder and ammunition was stored, and when Gen. Balfour and his Queen's guard marched into town Dec. 20, 1774, to take

up quarters at Nat. Ray Thomas' and other Loyalists' houses, they passed almost by the sacred deposit, so the patriots, led by Jeremiah Low and Benj. White, (brothers-in-law) went at midnight with ox teams and removed the precious ammunition to places of safety. Mr. White stored all he could in his own house, even placing it under his bed in the "fore room." I asked Sarah Thomas if she supposed they slept in that bed? Her reply was, "There was not much sleeping at that time, but if it had been necessary, they would have slept in that bed." Some was stored at Joseph Delano's (my great grandfather) at Duxbury, where Herman H. Delano now lives, and some at Wadsworth Chandler's at Duxbury. That was a fearful time when that handful of "yeomanry" were pitted against the aristocracy, and if Gen. Balfour (the Britisher Gen.) and his men had not started as they did, "The soil of Marshfield would have been reddened with the first blood of the Revolution. Capt. William,⁴ or "Willie," was a useful man, and a brave soldier during the Revolutionary War up to his death. On the morning after the battle of Lexington Capt. Thomas fired the signal guns, agreed upon, from the top of Ward Hill (now called Pudding Hill) that the people might know hostilities had commenced. He died not long after. A messenger had ridden all night to bring the news.

Luther,⁵ (William,⁴ Nathan,³ Samuel,² John,¹) son of Captain William and 2nd wife Abiah (Thomas) Thomas, b. Jan. 25, 1757. Succeeded to the homestead. Mar. 1st wi. Rebecca, dau. of Isaac and Rebecca (Phillips) Dingley, 1799.

CHILDREN.

I. Marcia A,⁶ b. Aug. 9, 1800, d. unmar. Sept. 14, 1879, age 79. II. William Foster, b. Jan. 10, 1802, d. unmar.

in 1896. III. Sarah, b. Feb. 20. 1805, d. unmar. Oct. 14, 1896, age 89.

Mrs. Thomas, the mother, d. 1808, and he mar. 2nd wi., Anna Hewitt, b. 1810. Had:

IV. Luther,⁶ Jr., b. Oct. 1812.

Luther,⁵ the father, d. Apr., 1831, age 75. His widow d. 1837-8. Of his daughters, Marcia and Sarah, we can say that none of their brave, illustrious ancestors acted a better part in life than they. Miss Marcia was the author of a pamphlet entitled "Memorials of Marshfield," in which her sister Sarah was of much assistance. Miss Marcia gathered the broken fragments of William and Nathaniel Thomas' stones, placing them together until she could decipher them. (I was with her.) It was greatly through her exertions and influence that the fair of 1851 was held to raise funds to fence in and preserve the "Old Burying Ground," (sometimes called the "Winslow Burying ground"). And from her not over abundant means, she left a sum of money to erect a monument on that ground "To the memory of the early settlers of Green Harbor," and Miss Sarah (her sister) saw that the will was carried into effect, and the monument erected before her death.

Luther,⁶ half brother of Marcia and Sarah (Luther,⁵ William,⁴ Nathan,³ Samuel,² John,¹) b. Oct., 1812. He succeeded to the estate. (His sisters and brother built a new house for themselves near by). He mar. in 1835 Abigail Tolman, dau. of Andrew and Lydia (Soule) Sampson of Duxbury.

CHILDREN.

I. Anna,⁷ b. June, 1837. Mar. Capt. Smith Taylor of Marshfield (Ferry). Had: 2 children. 1, Edward S.,⁸ and 2, Emily W.,⁸ both married in Framingham, Mass.

Anna,⁷ the mother, d. in Marshfield, Feb. 23, 1883, age, 45. Capt. Taylor married 2nd wi. Rosella Little.

II. Henry,⁷ b. 1839, unmar.

III. Alice Jane.⁶ Mar. Chas., son of Horace and Sylvia (Simmons) Taylor of Marshfield. She d. childless, and Mr. Taylor is now deceased.

IV. Abby Francilla,⁷ b. May 25, 1848, d. unmar., Oct. 27, 1896, age 48.

V. Geo. H. Thomas.⁷ Mar. Ellen, dau. of Jabez and Phebe (Shurtleff) Peterson of Marshfield. Res. Brant Rock, where Mr. Thomas carries on an extensive farm very successfully. Had: 1, William H.,⁸ d. an infant. 2, Edith.⁸ 3, Mary.⁸

Luther Thomas,⁶ the father, d. Oct. 19, 1896, age 84. Mr. Thomas tore down the old historic house of his ancestors for three generations, building anew upon the same site about 1868.

Ichabod,⁴ son of Nathan,³ and Sarah (Foster) Thomas. (Nathan,³ Samuel,² John,¹) b. in Marshfield, June 28, 1733, went to Pembroke to learn shipbuilding of Capt. Benj. Turner. Mar. his dau. Ruth, Jan. 30, 1761, settled in Pembroke.

CHILDREN.

I. Ichabod, Jr.⁵ II. Sarah.⁵ III. Benjamin.⁵ IV. Charles.⁵ V. Christopher.⁵ VI. Ruth.⁵ VII. John.⁵ VIII. William.⁵

Capt. Ichabod, the father, d. in Pembroke, Mch. 2, 1788, age 55. Mrs. Thomas, the mother, d. Oct. 12, 1801, age 60.

Capt. Thomas was a very successful builder, and although his work was not done in Marshfield, yet I think we have the right to put him in the "History of Marshfield" as one of the "Marshfield Boys." He built at the "Brick Kilns" from 1764 to the time of his death. The

second vessel he built was the "Beaver," one of the famous vessels from which the tea was thrown in the Boston Harbor, Dec. 16, 1773. He built the "Bedford," which Feb. 6, 1783, arrived with Stars and Stripes flying, and was the first United States flag ever displayed in England. He built the ship "Maria" for a privateer in 1782, but the war closing at this time, she was never used as such. She was in existence in 1867, and fitted out for a whaling vessel. She was used until 1872, when she took fire, condemned and broken up at Vancouver's Island.

The Daniel Webster estate was occupied and owned by Wm. Thomas, the Colonial Ancestor, and his descendants, passing down from William to Nathaniel,² to Nathaniel,³ to Nathaniel,⁴ to John,⁵ to Nathaniel Ray,⁶ the famous tory, to Capt. John,⁷ the last Thomas before mentioned, who occupied and owned the old homestead. It then passed to Daniel Webster, to whom John sold it about 1830, with the privilege of remaining there during life. The old house was destroyed by fire many years ago, and a new one built and occupied by Mrs. Fletcher Webster, but now owned and occupied by Mr. Walton Hall. Mr. Webster was in the habit of coming down summers to board with the Thomases before he purchased the estate.

The other branch of the Thomases, John,¹ the Colonial Ancestor, was not related to William, the other Colonial Ancestor, as far as known. He settled on the estate now owned by the Phillipses. Adelaide Phillips, the celebrated singer, purchased it about 1860 of Capt. Asa Hewitt's heirs, the site of the original house is marked (as heretofore mentioned) by a statue given to Miss Phillips by friends. Col. Anthony Thomas of the Revolution, 4th generation from above Colonial John, lived on the estate on the road from North Duxbury to Brant Rock, below where the Rose Hackett (Carver) house now stands. His

grandson, Frank Sampson, was the last of the family to own it. He sold it many years ago, and removed West for his health.

Capt. "Willie" Thomas' (of the Revolution) place was the house the late Luther Thomas tore down and built his new house on the site, near the Marshfield railroad station, at beginning of road leading to Brant Rock in 1860. Marcia, Sarah and William Thomas, the children of their father's first wife, built a house between their half brother Luther's and the cemetery.

Major Briggs Thomas,⁵ son of Col. Anthony,⁴ purchased the Beadle estate near "Beetle's Rocks," already mentioned. It is now owned and occupied by his descendants, children of the late Elijah and Sarah (Thomas) Ames.

FORD.

William Ford, son of "Widdo Ford," b. in 1604. Settled early in Marshfield. He was a miller. Established the mill on the site at Marshfield known as "Dunham's Mill," near Brown's Blacksmith's shop. Mar. Anna.

CHILDREN.

I. William, Jr.,² b. 1633. II. Michael.² III. Margaret.² IV. Millicent.² Mar. John Carver. Dea. Ford, the father, d. 1676, the mother d. 1684.

William, Jr.,² son of above William, the Ancestor, b. 1633. Mar. Sarah, dau. of John Dingley in 1658.

CHILDREN.

I. John,³ b. 1659. II. Mercy.³ b. 1662. Mar. Samuel, son of John and Sarah (Pitney) Thomas in 1680. III. Josiah,³ b. 1664. IV. Sarah.³ Mar. Mr. Jones. V.

Mary.³ Mar. Jabez Wilder of Hingham. VI. Margaret.³ Mar. Mr. Porter of Marshfield. VII. Joseph,³ b. 1666. Mar. 1st Lois Stetson of Pembroke, where he removed, and where his descendants live. Mar. 2nd wi., Sarah Dogett. VIII. Bethiah.³ IX. Experience.³ Mar. Dogett. X. Bethsheba, d. in infancy.

William,² the father, d. 1721, age 81; the mother d. 1727, age 88.

Michael, son of William, the Ancestor. Mar. 1st wife, Abigail, dau. of Anthony and Abigail (Warren) Snow in 1667.

CHILDREN.

I. Lydia.³ II. Hannah.³ III. William,³ b. 1673. IV. Elizabeth.³ V. James,³ b. 1675. Mar. Hannah Dingley. VI. Abigail.³ VII. Patience,³ b. 1681.

Mrs. Ford, the mother, d. 1682, and only William, Hannah, Abigail and James, are named among her children in her father's will in 1692.

Michael,² the father, mar. 2nd wi. Bethia, dau. of Walter Hatch in 1683.

CHILDREN.

Twin dau., b. and d. in 1683. VIII. Thomas,³ b. 1685. Mar. Jane, dau. of Dea. Israel and Bethia (Sherman) Thomas in 1739-40. IX. Deborah.³ X. Susana,³ b. 1689. Mar. John Tilden, No. Marshfield. XI. Bathsheba.³ Mar. Ebenezer Sherman in 1730, East Marshfield. XII. Bertha,³ b. 1687. XIII. Ephraim.³ Mar. Jane Delano. XIV. Elizabeth.³ Mar. 1694, Richard Loudon, Duxbury. XV. Elisha,³ b. 1696. XVI. Mehitabel,³ b. 1698. Mar. Caleb Sampson, 1729. XVII. Martha,³ b. 1700. Mar. Joshua, son of Wm. and Elizabeth (Foster) Carver in 1728.

Michael,² the father, d. 1721; the mother, 2nd wi. d. 1728.

John,³ (William,² William,¹) nephew of above Michael,² b. 1659. Mar. Hannah Sherman.

CHILDREN.

I. William,⁴ b. 1684. II. Hannah,⁴ III. Mary W.⁴

Josiah,³ (William,² William,¹) brother of above John, b. 1664. Mar. Bethia Baker. Think they removed to Maine.

James,³ (Michael,² Wililam,¹) b. 1675. Mar. in 1698, Hannah, dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth (Newton) Dingley.

CHILDREN.

I. James,⁴ Mar. Elizabeth Bartlett. II. Abigail,⁴ b. 1701. Mar. John Joyce. III. Hannah,⁴ b. 1705. Mar. Sam'l Baker. IV. Michael,⁴

Elisha,³ (Michael,² William,¹) brother of above James. b. 1696. Mar. Elizabeth Oakman in 1719.

CHILDREN.

I. Lemuel,⁴ II. Patience,⁴ Mar. James Sprague in 1742. III. Jerusha,⁴ Mar. Arthur Howland. IV. Priscilla,⁴ V. Elisha, Jr.,⁴ VI. Isaac,⁴ Mar. Lucy Joselyn. VII. Tabitha. Mar. Seth Ford. The two last removed to Maine.

Elisha,³ the father, d. 1758; the mother d. 1768.

Thomas,³ (Michael,² William,¹) brother of above Elisha,³ b. in 1685. Mar. Jane, dau. of Israel and Bertha (Sherman) Thomas in 1739-40.

CHILDREN.

I. Ruth,⁴ Mar. Francis Gray. II. Patience,⁴ Mar. 1st hus. Abner Eames, 2nd hus. Dea. Gideon Thomas Harlow, son of Dr. E. and Abigail (Thomas) Harlow. III.

Consider,⁴ b. and d. 1744. IV. Rebecca.⁴ V. Peleg.⁴
VI. Lydia.⁴

Thomas,³ the father, d. 1755, age 70; the mother, d. in 1805, age 87.

Peleg,⁴ (Thomas,³ Michael,² William,¹) b. 1746. Mar. Olive, dau. Paul and Esther (Chandler) Sampson.

CHILDREN.

I. Francis Gray,⁵ b. 1784. Mar. Ruth Baker, dau. of Capt. John and Lucy (Baker) Thomas. Res. Hingham.
II. Chandler.⁵ Mar. Bethia. No children. Res. Marshfield. III. Thomas,⁵ b. 1786. Mar. Lucy Baker, dau. Capt. John Thomas. IV. Consider.⁵ Mar. Mary Harlow of Halifax. Had: 1, Mary Studley, d. unmar. 2, Thos. Peleg. Mar. Sally Baker. Had: 2 children.
V. Olive,⁵ unmar. VI. Rebecca,⁵ d. unmar, 1868. VII. Ruth.⁵ Mar. John Bourne, Jr. Had: 1, Olive, d. unmar. 2, John Henry Bourne. Mar. Sarah Walker. Both living.

Elisha, Jr.,⁴ (Elisha,³ Michael,² William,¹) b. 1734. Mar. Elizabeth Tilden in 1759.

CHILDREN.

I. Elisha.⁵ — II. John and Possibly other children.

John,⁵ son of above Elisha,⁴ (Elisha,⁴ Elisha,³ Michael,² William,¹) Mar. Mercy, dau. of Wm. and Abigail (Low) Baker.

CHILDREN.

I. John, Jr.,⁶ (who was familiarly known, but a few years ago as "Squire Ford." He was a Justice of the Peace, Land Surveyor and settled many estates. He was considered authority on land bounds in Marshfield. Mar.

Welthea Lewis. Had one son, John E.⁷ II. William.⁶ Mar. Clarissa Packard. III. Mercy.⁶ Mar. Nahum Packard. IV. Lucy,⁶ d. unmar.

*John E.*⁷ son of above "Squire Ford." (John,⁸ John,⁵ Elisha,⁴ Elisha,³ Michael,² William,¹) b. Nov. 9, 1845. Mar. Rebecca Chandler, Feb. 10, 1851. Res. at the home-
stead.

CHILDREN.

I. Welthea L.,⁸ b. June 14, 1880. Mar. Dr. M. A. Stark. II. Mary T.,⁸ b. June 7, 1881. III. John⁸, b. June 2, 1884. IV. Edward C.,⁸ b. Jan. 26, 1886.

Elisha,⁵ (Elisha,⁴ Elisha,³ Michael,² William,¹) Mar. Lydia, dau. of James and Deborah (Lincoln) Turner.

CHILDREN.

I. James T.⁶ Mar. Ann Waterman. II. Nathaniel,⁶ Mar. two dau. of Jonathan Stetson, Marshfield. 1st and 2nd wi. III. Priscilla.⁶ Mar. Sam'l Adams, Kingston. IV. Peleg.⁶ Mar. Sylvia Peterson. Mar. 2nd wi. — Richmond. V. Rosella.⁶ Mar. James Gardner. VI. Ruth A.⁶ VII. Lydia T. Mar. Anthony, son of Judah and Hannah (Thomas) Thomas. VIII. Abigail.⁶ Mar. Elijah Ames. IX. Elisha.⁶ Mar. 1st wi. Sarah ——. Mar. 2nd wi. Susan Drew. X. Elizabeth.⁶ Mar. Ira Guild. XI. Deborah L.⁶ Mar. Capt. Seth Sprague; his 1st wife. XII. Jane.⁶ Mar. Capt. Seth Sprague, 2nd wife. (Parents of present Capt. Albert T. Sprague.) XIII. Sarah J.⁶ ——. Elisha,⁵ the father, d. in Marshfield, and his widow mar. Chandler Thompson.

Lemuel⁴ (Elisha,³ Michael,² William,¹) b. 1720. Mar. Priscilla Turner in 1765.

CHILDREN.

I. Marlborough.⁵ Mar. 1st wi. Mary Tilden, 2nd wi. Anna, dau. of Elijah and Eleanor (Thomas) Ford.

II. Bethnia.⁵ Mar. Seth Ford, Jr.

III. Ephraim,⁵ d. 1833.

IV. Lucinda,⁵ d. unmar.

Lemuel,⁴ the father, d. 1812, age 92; the mother d. 1805, age 78.

Another branch:

Elijah Ford, a descendant of Michael² (and ancestor of living Henry G. Ford, Esq., surveyor.) Mar. Eleanor, dau. of Gideon and Abigail Thomas. She d. Feb 6, 1814, age 80. He occupied the estate now owned and occupied by said Henry G. Ford, Esq.

CHILDREN.

I. Elijah, Jr. Mar. Jane, dau. of Lemuel and Priscilla (Turner) Ford. No issue.

II. Joseph. Removed to Pembroke. Mar. — Lauthrin. He has a numerous posterity there.

III. Anna. Mar. Marlboro Ford, 2nd wi.; no issue.

IV. Abigail. D. unmar.

V. Eleanor. Mar. Eli Josselyn, Hanover. No issue.

VI. Arunah. Mar. dau. of Jabez Wright. Settled on the homestead. Had one child, Arunah, Jr., b. Mch. 10, 1806; succeeded to the estate. Mar. Harriet, dau. of Rev. J. B. Gibson, a Baptist minister. Had: 1, Henry G. Ford, Esq., who succeeded to the estate upon the death of his father, May 31, 1881. He mar. Lucy West. Had: 1, William G. Ford. Henry G. Ford, Esq., now living, is a land surveyor, and settles estates; succeeded to the business of "Squire Ford."

Samuel Ford. Mar. Mercy Damon.

CHILDREN.

I. Mercy, b. Sept. 20, 1808.

- II. Caroline, b. July 26, 1810.
 - III. Beulah, b. Feb. 16, 1812.
 - IV. Sylvia, b. Feb. 16, 1814, d. July 4, 1894.
 - V. Edward F., b. May 6, 1816.
 - VI. Calvin, b. Jan. 30, 1818.
 - VII. Ezra, b. Sept. 26, 1820.
 - VIII. Sophronia, b. June 20, 1823, d. Feb. 18, 1898.
 - IX. Edwin, b. June 28, 1826, d. May 6, 1900.
 - X. Hiram L., b. Sept. 1, 1831.
-

HALL.

This is the Samuel Hall branch. The earliest ancestor of this branch that I can find is:

Adam Hall, of transatlantic birth. Came to Marshfield early in the 18th century, and married in 1725 Sarah Sherman, a granddaughter of Peregrine White, and settled here. She d. in 1768, age 67.

CHILDREN.

- I. William,² b. 1726.
- II. Thomas,² b. 1728.
- III. Adam,² b. 1729.
- IV. Joseph,² b. 1733.
- V. Sarah,² b. 1735.
- VI. Jesse,² b. 1737.
- VII. Mercy,² b. 1739.
- VIII. Levi,² b. 1744.

Adam,² son of Adam,¹ the ancestor, b. 1729, mar. in 1752, Kezia, dau. of Samuel and Sarah R. Ford.

CHILDREN.

- I. Adam,³ b. 1757.
- II. Mercy,³ b. 1759. Mar. Andrew Kean in 1795.

III. Susanna,³ b. 1761; d. unmar.

IV. Kezia,³ b. 1764. Mar. Proctor Sampson.

V. Luke,³ b. 1767. (Father of the shipbuilders, Samuel, Luke and William, in the middle of last century.)

VI. Samuel,³ b. 1770. d. 1806. He was captain of the North River Packet "Dolphin."

VII. William,³ b. 1774.

VIII. Jesse.³

*Luke*³ (Adam,² Adam,¹) b. 1767. d. on Staten Island in 1815, age 48. Mar. in 1793. Anna. dau. of Barnard and Experience Tuels.

CHILDREN.

I. Luke,⁴ William,⁴ and Samuel.⁴

*Samuel*⁴ Hall (Luke.³ Adam.² Adam,¹) b. 1800, d. Nov. 13, 1870. The three brothers built in Marshfield together vessels from 1825 to 1828. In 1827 the Brig *Waverly*, 232 tons, was built by Samuel, and sold to parties in Plymouth. This was the last of Samuel's building in Marshfield. Luke and William continued building together until 1837, from which time, until 1840, Luke built here alone. In 1837-8 Samuel built on his own account in Duxbury, and in 1839 he removed to East Boston. He began this year the work of preparing a shipyard about where the end of Maverick street is now. His first ship there was built in 1839, and from that date to 1860 he built 110 vessels. Some of them were the largest, fastest and best ships that sailed the seas. In 1847 he was president of the Dry Dock Co. He was president of the East Boston Ferry Co. from the time of its organization in 1852 until it was bought by the city. He was president of the Maverick Bank from its incorporation until his death, Nov. 13, 1870. Mar. 1st wi., Christiana Kent. No children. Mar. 2nd wi., Huldah B. Sherman.

CHILDREN.

- I. Huldah,⁵ d. in infancy.
- II. Samuel,⁵ b. 1833. Mar. Harriet A. Lovejoy.
- III. Walter Scott,⁵ Mar. Mary L. Gregory.
- IV. Marcia,⁵ b. 1836, d. Mar. Geo. W. Emery, Ex-Governor of Utah. Had: Frank. (See Emery family.)
- V. Anna Tuels,⁵ d. young
- VI. Huldah A.,⁵ d. young.
- VII. Amanda W.,⁵ d. young.
- VIII. Harriet G.,⁵ b. 1853. Mar. Wm. A. Rogers, son of Alvin Rogers. (See her issue under Rogers (Alvin) family.)

Mr. Hall left a large amount of property, divided among his remaining 4 children. His brothers, Luke and William, left numerous descendants, living in Boston, East Boston, Quincy, Newtonville, Hingham and elsewhere. The above facts were obtained partially from "Brigg's Shipbuilding on North River."

Elisha W. Hall branch.

Danforth Hall kept store in the early part of last century on the site occupied by residence of Albert Holmes, and later built the store and residence now occupied by Geo. H. Wetherbee. He sold it later to our Treasurer's father, Geo. H. Wetherbee, Sr.

Harvey Hall, son of above Danforth, b. June 30, 1799, d. Dec. 31, 1891. Mar. Charlotte Tilden in 1824.

CHILDREN.

- I. Geo. Harvey, b. 1825, d. 1905.
- II. Elisha W., b. 1828, d. 1897.
- III. Charlotte Augusta, b. 1830, d. 1898.
- IV. Sarah B., b. 1833. Mar. Mr. Burbank.
- V. Elizabeth C., b. 1839, d. 1898.
- VI. Joseph O.

Elisha W. Hall, b. Feb. 10, 1828, d. Feb. 15, 1897, was for many years a prosperous merchant in Ea. Marshfield. He was a public spirited man, and was much interested in the welfare of the town. He was a Sinking Fund Commissioner, and a trustee of the Marshfield free library. Was Chairman of the Republican Town Committee for some years. He accumulated a large property. He was a leading member of the Unitarian Society, and did much towards its support. His widow and children continue the interest in its welfare. He married Sarah Wetherbee Oct. 29, 1854. Had: 1, Ashburton, b. July 14, 1855, d. Oct. 7, 1864; 2, Henrietta; 3, Winthrop T., mar. Alice Aiken. Had: Maurice and E. W.; 4, Flora A., mar. Mr. Martin; 5, Sarah Bertha; 6, Edith, d. 1876.

Warren Hall, son of above Danforth, mar. Meriam Baker, published Jan. 18, 1841. Had: 1, Adin W., d. young; 2, Rowena, d. 1904; 3, Clara, mar. Geo. Taylor. Had: 1, Lucy.

John Hall,¹ b. 1675, d. Jan. 30, 1770, age 95. Mar. Feb. 24, 1705, in Scituate, Abigail White. His grave stone is in the Marshfield Hills cemetery, in rear of Unitarian church.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary,² b. Aug. 28, 1706.
- II. Abigail,² b. Sept. 5, 1708.
- III. Elizabeth,² b. June 24, 1710.
- IV. John,² b. Jan. 4, 1712-13. Mar. Deborah Tilden; 2nd wife, Zilpha Crooker.
- V. Timothy,² b. Dec. 5, 1714.
- VI. Susannah, b. May 4, 1717.
- VII. Sarah,² b. May 14, 1719. Mar. David Freeman.
- VIII. Rachel,² b. Dec. 26, 1721. Mar. John Tilden 3rd, Mch. 4, 1741.

IX. Catherine,² b. Nov. 27, 1723. Mar. Joseph Bramhall, Hingham, July 30, 1747.

Timothy,² son of John,¹ had a son, Timothy,³ baptized Oct. 13, 1745. Mar. Nov. 28, 1765, Lydia Sylvester. Had: 1, Lemuel,⁴ b. Sept. 25, 1766. Mar. Elizabeth Decrew; 2, Stephen,⁴ b. Mch. 4, 1768; 3, Zebulon,⁴ b. July 7, 1770; 4, Charles,⁴ b. Oct. 29, 1774; 5, Lydia,⁴ b. Apr. 8, 1775; 6, Nathaniel,⁴ b. Dec. 2, 1778; 7, Timothy,⁴ b. July 5, 1780; 8, Henry, b. Dec. 21, 1782; 9, Zaccheus,⁴ b. Mch. 6, 1785. Mar. Mary Damon Dec. 15, 1805; 10, Daniel, b. July 18, 1788.

Zaccheus,⁴ b. Mch. 6, 1785 (Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) Mar. Mary Damon, Dec. 15, 1805.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary,⁵ b. Oct. 2, 1806. Mar. Benj. White.
 - II. Harriet,⁵ b. Nov. 13, 1808. Mar. Ezra Hatch.
 - III. Huldah,⁵ b. May 26, 1811. Mar. Marshall Bates of Hanover Mch. 14, 1833.
 - IV. Sarah,⁵ b. Apr. 20, 1814. Mar. Thomas Holmes.
 - V. Tilden,⁵ b. July 3, 1816. d. 1888.
 - VI. Lucy⁵ J., b. Oct. 9, 1823. Mar. Avery Rogers.
-

Tilden⁵ (Zaccheus,⁴ Timothy,³ Timothy,² John,¹) b. July 3, 1816. d. 1888. Mar. Mehitabel Jones of Barnstable.

CHILDREN.

- I. Tilden Hall,⁶ deceased, mariner.
- II. John,⁶ b. July 17, 1841, mariner. Mar. Louisa Sherman.
- III. Abby. Mar. Geo. Phillips, Quincy; a diver.
- IV. Charles,⁶ Mar. Elizabeth Ford. Grocer in Quincy, Mass.

V. Mary,⁶ unmarried.

VI. Walton,⁶ b. Mch. 3, 1856. Mar. Ella Lincoln of Quincy. A merchant in Boston. Owns and occupies the Daniel Webster place at Marshfield. Ex-President of Marshfield Ag. and Hor. Soc. and ex-member Mass. State Board of Agriculture. Had: 1, Lewis W.,⁷ b. in Quincy; 2, Walton,⁷ 3, Lincoln, 4, Edna. The last three b. in Marshfield.

VII. Esther.⁶ Mar. Foster Crocker of Barnstable.

BATES.

Albert Bates, b. in Marshfield, Mass., Nov. 23, 1841. Mar. Emma M. C. Carver Jan. 1, 1866, dau. of Hatch Carver. He is a retail dealer in boots and shoes. Had: Walter C., b. May 13, 1868, d. May 25, 1883; 2, Amy W., b. Nov. 19, 1874.

Albert is the son of Marshall Bates, who was b. in Hanover (deceased). Mar. Huldah Hall of Marshfield. His grandfather was Paul Bates, descended from Clement Bates, who settled in Hingham. His brother Orrin was also born in Marshfield, Apr. 6, 1845. He is married and resides in New Bedford, and is engaged largely in the confectionary and ice cream business.

WILLARD.

Edgar L. Willard, b. in Leominster, Mass., son of Edgar F. and Elizabeth Willard. Mar. Apr. 12, 1899, Es-

tella L. Litchfield, dau. of Stephen and Irene E. Litchfield of Scituate. Had: Lawrence L., b. June 9, 1900. Another son b. June 12, 1905.

Edgar L. has been superintendent of schools of the district comprising Marshfield, Scituate and Duxbury for the past ten years. He and his family reside in Marshfield Hills.

HENRY.

Dr. Stephen Henry, b. in Stoughton, Mass., Dec. 4, 1829, son of William and Lucy (Tilson) Henry. His mother is of Pilgrim stock. Mar. Jane Weston (deceased) of Marshfield. Had: 1, Helen M., a graduate of Boston Dental College, practicing in her profession at Plymouth, Mass. Dr. Stephen has been engaged in the practice of dentistry in Marshfield since 1861. He has enjoyed the reputation of being one of the most skillful dentists in this region. He is a very intelligent man, and enjoys a knowledge of the sciences. He is one of the leading promoters and proprietors of the Dyke Marsh. The success of that great enterprise is due largely to his foresight and perseverance. Within the past few years they have found that common unslacked lime, applied liberally to the soil, has given those proprietors who have used it some two tons or more hay to the acre.

OAKMAN.

Some genealogical notes of Oakman families, furnished by Col. H. A. Oakman:

The Oakmans of Marshfield are descendants of Samuel

Oakman, who lived in Scarboro, a few miles southwesterly from the site of the present city of Portland. Another name for the place is Spurwink, and it was also known as Oakman's Island. There was an Elias Oakman, who had a son Elias, a contemporary of Samuel. If he had descendants, they have not been traced. Samuel Oakman was in Spurwink as early as 1657. Samuel Oakman¹ had three sons: Samuel,² Josiah,² and Tobias.²

The names of descendants of Samuel² cannot be given with certainty. Josiah,² who had a son Samuel, was ancestor of Oakmans of Lynn and Salem.

There was much fighting with the Indians in what was then called the province of Maine in 1688-9. In 1690 Tobias² was a captive with the Indians. It was apparently soon after his release from this captivity that he moved to Marshfield. This is indicated by Marshfield records giving date of his marriage and dates of births of his children.

York records contain many legal papers in which he is described as "Mariner" and "Coaster." He married Elizabeth Doty, granddaughter of the pilgrim, Edward Doty, (Elizabeth,³ Edward,² Edward¹).

Children of Tobias² Oakman. (Samuel,¹) and Elizabeth (Doty) Oakman.

I. Faith,³ b. May 15, 1697, mar. Benjamin White, grandson of Peregrine White. (Benjamin,³ Daniel,² Peregrine,¹) The first Oakman born in Marshfield marrying grandson of the first born New Englander. Faith (Oakman) White, mar. 2nd, Thos. Foster. She died Dec. 26, 1758.

II. Samuel,³ b. Mch. 15, 1698-9, mar. Elizabeth Hatch, (Elizabeth,³ Walter,² Elder William,¹) children Samuel,⁴ and Tobias.⁴ He died Nov. 21, 1739. She mar. 2nd, David Howard, and 3rd, Peter Ripley. She died Dec. 28, 1788.

III. Elizabeth,³ b. May 10, 1701. Mar. Elisha Ford Jan. 11, 1719-20.

IV. Sarah,³ b. 1703. Mar. Benjamin Randall of Scituate May 1, 1722.

V. Susanna,³ b. Jan. 1705-6. Mar. Anthony "Collamer."

VI. Mary,³ b. May 3, 17—. Mar. Jedediah Ames. Afterwards mar. — Sherman.

VII. Mercy.³ Mar. Mch. 12, 1740-1, Matthew Simon-ton of County of York. She mar. 2nd, Feb. 5, 1744, John Hamilton of Worcester.

VIII. Edward³ appears to have been the youngest of the family, unless Mercy was born earlier. Chh. records inform us that he died May 28, 1791, "being upwards of 70 years of age." He mar. Sarah, dau. of Samuel and Bethia (Waterman) Dogget. He was executor of his father's (Tobias²) will, presented for probate July 26, 1750.

This will is very valuable for settling several genealogical questions, as the following extracts show: "I give and bequeath unto my grandsons, Samuel Oakman and Tobias Oakman, the sons of my son Samuel, deceased, all my lands at Spurwink River, etc." "To Jedediah Eames, my grandson, is devised twenty pounds, etc." "I bequeath unto my six daughters, Faith Foster, Elizabeth Ford, Sarah Randall, Susanna Collamer, Mary Shairman, and Mary Hamilton, all the rest, etc." "I give and bequeath unto my son Edward Oakman, my carte and wheels, husbandry tools, one-half of my stock of cattle and my negro man Jack." "My son Edward, whom I appoint to be executor."

Edward Oakman lived and brought up his large family on that part of the "Truant" land on which the "Oakman" house now stands. None of his sons remained in Marshfield, and none of the Oakmans now in Marshfield are descended from him.

Children of Edward³ (Tobias,² Samuel,¹) and Sarah:

I. Elizabeth,⁴ b. 20th Sept., 1737; d. unmar. in Marshfield.

II. Bethiah,⁴ b. 10th Dec. 1739. Mar. Wm. Stevens 2nd Jan., 1761.

III. Sarah,⁴ b. 12th October, 1741. Mar. Samuel Lothrop.

IV. John,⁴ b. 29 June, 1743; d. unmar.

V. Samuel,⁴ b. 18 Sept. 1745, d. in Pittston, Me., 18 Dec. 1822. In early life he was a sea captain. Soon moved to Pittston and engaged in shipbuilding. He built many vessels at Pittston and Bath. One, the brig "Silvena," was commanded by his brother, Amos⁴. Others, the schr. Hannah and brig Eliza, were commanded at different times by Samuel Oakman,⁵ Jr. Samuel Oakman was prominent in public affairs and particularly in Revolutionary matters. His wealth was seriously diminished in the war of 1812, when nearly all his vessels, being on the high seas, were captured by the British. Grand elms, now over a century old, set out by him, remain to adorn the street where he built him a home.

VI. Joseph,⁴ b. 28 April, 1749. A sea captain. D. unmar. Grave at Arrowsic Island, Portland harbor.

VII. Tobias,⁴ b. 13 Mch. 1751. He married Olive Little of Marshfield. Their intentions were published 28 June, 1779. He was a sea captain, and commanded a privateer during the revolutionary war. Was captured and committed to an English prison 23 January, 1788, from which he made his escape. In an engagement near Eastport, Me., he narrowly escaped death, a ball from the enemy passing through his hat. He was a taxpayer in Boston in 1783.

VIII. Alice,⁴ b. 10 June, 1753, d. unmar. in Pembroke. ("Elsie.")

IX. Abiah,⁴ b. 26 Apr., 1756. Mar. Asa Rogers 13 Dec., 1781. Has numerous descendants living in Marsh-

field, Boston, Medford, and other places, including Alfred R. Turner, who was a fine genealogist.

X. Amos,⁴ b. 26 June, 1759. Mar. Sylvina Thomas of Marshfield in 1787. He, like several of his brothers, was a sea captain. He had command of the ship *Greenway*, which was captured by the French off the Spanish coast in January (?) 1794.

He moved to Lunenburg, Mass., and has numerous descendants living in Lunenburg, Fitchburg, Turner's Falls, etc. He had six children, one Jane, b. 26 Jan., 1804. Had her home in Marshfield. She mar. in Boston Jan. 7, 1830, Benjamin H. Clark of Marshfield.

Children of Samuel⁴ (Samuel,³ Tobias,² Samuel,¹) and Deborah (Turner) Oakman. He b. Aug. 4, 1727.

I. Betty,⁵ (Elizabeth,?) b. Feb. 9, 1748. Mar. Col. Wm. Turner.

II. Melzar Turner,⁵ b. June 29, 1750. Graduated Harvard College 1771. Mar. Persis Rogers Dec. 2, 1779.

Children: 1, Persis,⁶ b. May 13, 1782. Mar. Abner Harlow. 2, Polly,⁶ b. Sept. 7, 1783. Mar. Elisha Rogers. 3, Rachel,⁶ b. Nov. 22, 1785. Mar. Charles Jones. He mar. 2nd, Louisa,⁵ dau. of Tobias Oakman,⁴ Sept. 7, 1787. 4, Betsey,⁶ b. Apr. 1, 1788, d. unmar. June 27, 1866. 5, Zoa,⁶ b. Dec. 21, 1789. Mar. Martin Stoddard, 1821

III. Deborah,⁵ b. Jan. 1, 1752. Mar. John Hatch of Marshfield.

IV. Samuel,⁵ b. Mar. 17, 1753, d. May, 1756.

V. Mercy,⁵ b. Feb. 13, 1756. Mar. Israel Turner of Scituate.

VI. Seth,⁵ b. Dec. 11, 1757, d. June, 1759.

VII. Samuel,⁵ b. Oct. 20, 1768, d. Oct. 7, 1776.

VIII. Eunice, b. —. Mar. Thomas Ruggles.

Samuel⁴ was an active and prominent citizen of Marshfield. His name is frequent on church and town records from 1753 through the revolutionary period to 1788. His

son Melzar Turner⁵ was a noted school master. Their farm was on North River, at Union Bridge, formerly Oakman ferry, on part of which a descendant, William L. Cushing⁸ (Celia Stoddard,⁷ Zoa Oakman,⁶) now resides.

Tobias⁴ Oakman, (Samuel,³ Tobias,² Samuel,¹) mar. Ruth Little, lineal descendant of Ann Warren, dau. of Richard Warren, of the "Mayflower.

CHILDREN.

I. Louisa,⁵ b. Nov. 3, 1749. Mar. Melzar Turner Oakman. She was his second wife.

II. Israel,⁵ b. May 20, 1751, d. 1753.

III. Alathea,⁵ b. Nov. 5, 1753. Mar. Samuel Gardner. Descendants by name of Gardner and Sprague reside in Hingham.

IV. Hope,⁵ b. Jan. 12, 1756, d. unmar. Feb. 25, 1827.

V. Constant Fobes,⁵ b. Apr. 5, 1759. Constant Fobes,⁵ (Tobias,⁴ Samuel,³ Tobias,² Samuel,¹) was a carpenter and farmer. He was a revolutionary soldier. He mar. Dec. 11, 1783, Rachel Hatch, of that part of Scituate which now belongs to Marshfield called "Two Mile." He d. Nov. 18, 1833. She d. Sept. 3, 1855.

VI. Ruth,⁵ b. Dec. 27, 1761. Mar. Zaccheus Rogers. She left numerous descendants. Had: Ruth,⁶ died in Marshfield May 27, 1884, aged 93 years, 8 months, 11 days. She mar. Asa, son of Asa Rogers and Abiah⁴ Oakman.

VII. Elizabeth Hatch,⁵ b. June 28, 1765. Mar. Samuel Joyce. Descendants reside in Medford, Mass.

Children of Constant Fobes Oakman⁵:

1, Christopher,⁶ b. Jan. 23, 1785. He was a carpenter and builder. Mar. Bethiah Clift Feb. 26, 1807. Mar. 2nd wid. Harriet (Chittenden) Tilden. Mar. 3rd, wid. Mary (Chittenden) Crocker. Mar. 4th, Mary Ann Vendell. He d. Sept. 29, 1874.

Children of Christopher and Bethiah:

I. William Clift,⁷ b. Jan. 20, 1809. Mar. Caroline Ford. His son, William Clift,⁸ a soldier in 35th Mass. Vols., d. from wound received in battle. Other children are: Roswell,⁸ Has children and grandchildren; Adelia,⁸ mar; Fannie,⁸ and Caroline,⁸ the latter mar. Israel Hatch Hatch; has children and grandchildren.

2. Alatheia,⁷ b. May 28, 1812. Now (May 1905) living. Mar. Allen Ewell May 8, 1831. Children, Bethia C.,⁸ mar. Henry Snow Bates. Mercy A.,⁸ mar. Edward Hatch. Susan M.,⁸ mar. Charles W. Sparrell. George H.,⁸ mar. Harriet (White) Crossley.

II. Hatch,⁶ b. Aug. 23, 1787. Mar. Margaret R. Wiley of Portland. Had son, Nathaniel, who d. young. He was on the frigate "Chesapeake" in its engagement with the "Shannon, in the war of 1812; captured and imprisoned with the rest of the crew.

III. Samuel,⁶ b. Sept. 18, 1790. Mar. Catherine White. Moved to Charlestown. Had: Samuel,⁷ b. Feb. 3, 1822. Mar.; now living; no children; and Catharine,⁷ b. June 7, 1826. Mar. Benjamin Eldredge. Has two grandchildren living and resides in Melrose.

IV. Rachel,⁶ b. Jan. 7, 1793. Mar. Howard White of Scituate. No children.

V. Selima,⁶ b. Oct. 20, 1795, d. in childhood.

VI. Alatheia,⁶ b. Oct. 24, 1798, d. in childhood.

VII. Hiram,⁶ b. May 3, 1801. Mar. Jane Soule Rogers. (Continued on page 121.)

Hiram,⁶ (Constant Fobes,⁵ Tobias,⁴ Samuel,³ Tobias,² Samuel,¹) b. May 3, 1801, d. Oct. 12, 1884. Mar. May 4, 1826, Jane Soule Rogers, dau. of Thomas Rogers and Lavinia Soule. She was a lineal descendant in the 6th generation of George Soule, who came in the Mayflower, 1620. Jane S. Oakman d. Mar. 25, 1890.

VIII. Constant,⁶ b. Dec. 6, 1803. Mar. Wealthy Carver. Children:

1. Israel,⁷ b. Feb. 18, 1828. Mar. Anstruss W. Hatch.

He died Mar., 1828. Had: Ida C.,⁸ b. May 11, 1854. Mar. Theodore Moorehead. Living in China. Moorehead is in the customs service. Emma L.,⁸ b. Nov. 10, 1864. Mar. Nelson E. Bryant, who is also in the Chinese custom service, and Israel Howard,⁸ b. Aug. 5, 1857. Resides on the "old place." All have families.

2, Howard White,⁷ deceased; leaving Waldo M.⁸ and Lillian B. (Phillips⁸) both with families.

3, Rachel Briggs,⁷ b. June 19, 1835. Mar. Andrew L. Damon. Has children and grandchildren.

4, Wealthy,⁷ d. in childhood.

IX. Fobes,⁶ b. June 14, 1807. Mar. Caroline ——. Moved to Charlestown. Sons: Winslow S.,⁷ and Constant Fobes,⁷. Both have children. Winslow S. is now employed as quartermaster at Togus, Me.

Children of Hiram and Jane Soule Rogers:

1, Hiram Abif,⁷ b. Apr. 10, 1827. Mar. Lucinda Hatch, b. Jan. 14, 1830. (Continued below.)

2, Thomas Rogers,⁷ b. Mar. 9, 1829. Mar. Rebecca R. Hatch. Their dau., Rebecca Louise mar. Evans F. Jones. They have two children, Ethel Lind, Edna L., and reside in Chicago. Thomas R. was a mariner and became a sea captain.

3, Henry Phillips,⁷ b. June 27, 1831. Mar. Arethusa Hatch, b. Oct. 11, 1833. A well-known contractor and builder. Served in the war of the rebellion in the 38th Mass. Vols. Two sons: Elmer Palmer,⁸ and Arthur Lincoln.⁸ Have families and live near him in Neponset, Boston.

4, Otis Briggs,⁷ b. July 19, 1833, d. June 8, 1864, of disease contracted in the army. He served in the 38th Mass. Vols. He mar. Sarah Brooks of Hanover, who is now deceased. No children.

5, Nathan Soule,⁷ b. Jan. 20, 1837, d. July 4, 1868,

of disease contracted in the army. He served as lieutenant in the 43rd, and as captain in the 58th Mass. Vols. He mar. Hannah E. Brooks of Hanover. Left one daughter, Nellie,⁸ who mar. Ed. L. Young, and one son, Nathan Otis,⁸ Nellie and Edward L. have a family.

6, Mary Jane,⁷ b. Aug. 7, 1839. Mar. Henry Abiel Turner of So. Scituate, now Norwell. Several children have deceased. Two sons, Nathan Soule,⁸ and George Clarence,⁸ live with their parents and cultivate the ancestral acres.

7, Susanna Adeline,⁷ b. May 29, 1842. Was a teacher, and died unmar. April 21, 1886.

(Continued from 1.) Hiram Abif Oakman,⁷ mar. Lucinda Hatch April 25, 1852. He was 1st lieutenant and captain in 7th Regt., Mass. Vols., and lieutenant colonel in 30th U. S. Colored Troops. He was in engagements in the Peninsular campaign, Petersburg, Fort Fisher, and was wounded at Fredericksburg. In military service 4 years.

CHILDREN.

1, Edward Hatch,⁸ b. Apr. 29, 1853. Mar. Nellie Turner of So. Scituate Aug. 12, 1884. Had: dau., Helen L., b. Aug. 2, 1889, d. young. Reside in Brockton.

2, Celia Jane,⁸ b. May 21, 1854. Mar. George F. Wilson June 10, 1885. They have one son, Fred Oakman Wilson,⁹ b. June 9, 1887.

3, Charles Willis,⁸ b. June 14, 1856, d. Mar. 21, 1865.

4, Martha Louise,⁸ b. Oct. 20, 1857. A teacher; d. Nov. 31, 1886.

5, Foster Tillinghast, b. Sept. 5, 1859, d. May 4, 1865.

6, Otis Briggs,⁸ b. Oct. 27, 1864. Graduated Har. Col. 1887. Mar. Oct. 23, 1901. Mary Louise French of Braintree. He is a teacher in Thayer Academy.

NELSONS.

Henry W. Nelson, Sr., b. at Castine, Me., July 28, 1811. Mar. Oct. 8, 1838, d. Jan. 11, 1899. Resided in Marshfield most of the latter part of his life.

He began life as a civil engineer, and was employed under Major McNeil in the construction of the railroad from Providence to Stonington, Conn. After his marriage he was engaged in the shipping business, owning in whole or in part a number of large vessels trading with foreign ports. Later he became partner in a wholesale drug firm, doing business on South Market street. After this he went back to railroading and became superintendent, first of the Norfolk Co. road, then the road from Plattsburg to Montreal, and lastly of the Old Colony. All the latter portion of his life, and until the time of his retirement from active business, he was occupied in copper mining, holding the offices of superintendent and treasurer of a number of mines in the Lake Superior district.

CHILDREN.

I. Rev. Dr. Henry W., Jr., b. in Boston, Aug. 17, 1839. Mar. Hortense C. Lewis of New London, Ct. Had: 1, Margaret H., 2, Geo. L., 3, Frank H., 4, Mary H., 5, Katherine D.

II. Thomas Nelson, b. in Boston Mch. 4, 1845, d. Nov. 19, 1897. Had: 1, Annie V. A., b. in Boston Mch. 8, 1891.

EMERY.

Hon. Geo. W. Emery, residing in Marshfield, b. Aug. 13, 1833, in Corinth, near Bangor, Me. Son of Oliver H. and Hannah O. (Porter) Emery. The Ex-Gov. is the 8th generation from the colonial ancestor, Anthony Emery, who came to Boston in the ship "James" in June, 1635. On his mother's side he is of the 8th generation from John Porter, who settled in Hingham in 1635. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Porter of Ipswich, who was a revolutionary soldier. Ex-Gov. Emery was a graduate of Dartmouth, Col. After studying law, he entered the law office of Gen. Benj. F. Butler. In 1869 he was appointed Supervisor of Internal Revenue. The district finally included the states of Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas. He had under him more than 2,500 men appointed in Washington. This was in the times of the Kluklux Klan, and days of reconstruction. Pres. Grant was so well satisfied with Mr. Emery's administration of the affairs, he appointed him Governor of Utah (then a territory) in 1875. It was the common saying among them: "It was the Governor against the Mormons," and it was only through him that the Gentiles could expect any legislation favorable to themselves. He was President of Marshfield Ag. and Hor. Soc., and Trustee of N. Eng. Ag. Soc., also member of Marshall P. Wilder Club. Mar. Miss Marcia I. Hall, dau. of Samuel Hall, the famous ship builder of Ea. Boston. Had: 1, Frank H., b. May 6, 1867.

KEENE.

Isaac,¹ b. in the early part of the 18th century. The ancestor of the Keenes in Marshfield. He had a son, Simeon.²

Benjamin,³ b. August 26, 1798, d. Nov. 17, 1858. Mar. Nancy S. Joyce Nov. 26, 1828. Had: Benjamin F. H. Keene,⁴ b. Jan. 20, 1832. Mar. Ellen L. Hatch Jan. 1, 1860. Had: 1, Nellie F., b. Nov. 27, 1871, d. Feb. 7, 1872; 2, Florence L., b. Apr. 28, 1874. Mr. Keene is postmaster at Center Marshfield, and tax collector for the town of Marshfield.

CHAPTER II.

Incidents and anecdotes in ye olden time. Sites of old residences, from one to two hundred years old,

EPITAPHS AND ANCIENT GRAVE STONES IN MARSHFIELD HILLS CEMETERY.

Some historical incidents and sites of forgotten places.

In 1826 citizens of Ea. Marshfield were obliged to mail their letters in Scituate, there being no postoffice here, and the above town was the nearest postoffice at hand.

A letter sent by the late Rev. Geo. Leonard from Harvard College to his father in Marshfield, was superscribed as follows:

“Cambridge, Aug. 21. (Probably 1826.) Paid 6 cents.

“Rev. Elijah Leonard,

“Marshfield,

“By mail no farther than Scituate postoffice.”

The square or corners in front of Mr. Weatherbee's house was called in early times “Holmes Corner,” derived from a Mr. Holmes who occupied a brick house near the residence of Mr. Church Lapham. That spot was also probably an Indian camping ground, as some Indian implements have been found there.

When a boy, our town clerk, Mr. Weatherbee, stood on the door steps of his father's store and saw, many a time, a number of foxes playing on the summit of the “Ridge.” The place is now known as the “Fox Hole.”

“Hannah Ames brook,” at foot of “Patrick's Lane,” is a small water course on North Main street. Hannah Ames lived in what is now woods, beyond the brook, in the early part of last century. The house long ago became a thing of the past.

Joshua Vinal, the rhymer, lived in the early part of the last century in the house now occupied by Henry Carver, the grocer, and formerly owned and occupied by the late Dr. Hagar. He disappeared from home Feb. 28, 1822, and was found dead in a ditch on the Salt Marsh over a week afterwards.

Isaac Rogers, father of the late Charles Rogers, was a clock maker, and lived in the house now occupied by Geo. Carver. He owned all the land on corner of Main and Prospect streets, comprising the land next to the school house, and the land owned by Geo. Carver, Frederick Damon, Mrs. Judson Ewell, Gershom Sherman and Grand Army Hall. His father accumulated considerable property and said to his son during his declining days: "Isaac, don't hoard," and he didn't. This house, built by said Isaac's father, Thomas,⁵ is 150 years old. While he was finishing off a room he worked in Hanover, Mass., walking to his work in the morning and walking home at night, and after supper he worked on his house by lamplight, his wife holding the candle for him.

On another old site, stood a house long ago passed from sight, in the rear of the residence of Mr. Swift, and occupied by Miss Jerusha Rogers, sister to the clock maker, Isaac.

On the land down in the valley through which "Bear's Brook" runs, on the easterly portion of the land, formerly owned by the late Rev. Geo. Leonard, there was a house a century or more ago, occupied by Barnabas Fountain, long since demolished.

On the premises now owned and occupied by Albert Holmes was a store carried on by Danforth Hall. From this store there were stiles radiating in different directions over pastures and stone walls in Ea. Marshfield. One prominent one was across Mr. Weatherbee's land and wall, past Rev. Mr. Leonard's and Corringdon Tilden's to the street, by the late Nathaniel Phillips' residence, at the foot of Batcheller's Hill.

Another site of an ancient house is on the premises of L. S. Richards, in the rear of his residence down by the sand bank near the windmill. On this spot was a house and barn owned and occupied by Timothy Rogers,² a son of John Rogers,¹ the Colonial ancestor of the Rogers' descendants in Marshfield. This was occupied over two centuries ago, and demolished or abandoned probably a century ago. The site was plainly visible, when Mr. Richards bought the place, 30 years ago. There were no public roads near by then, and the old patriarch, finding a good spring near the spot, settled there, as was the custom in those old colonial days. Mr. Richard's children are the 8th generation living on this place. Rogers' branch.

Another old site is on Richards' Hill, on the upper lot of land owned by the late Alvin Rogers. Near the well on this spot was a house owned and occupied by Simeon Rogers, grandfather of the late Clift Rodgers, also by his father, Capt. Luther Rogers. Here were born the late Clift, Wales, Luther and others of the family, nearly a century ago. The house many years ago passed from sight.

Another site on said Hill, is on the upper piece of land of the late Avery Rogers, where the old "Mitchell house" stood, long ago passed away from sight. It is now owned and occupied by Mr. Harmon.

Bear's brook was named after a man named Bear, or Bare, who a century or more ago occupied a house down in the valley below the pond near the brook, long ago demolished.

The house at Sea View, owned and occupied by Luther Little, is a very old house, some 200 years old.

The house in the rear of the Marshfield store, recently occupied by the late Asa Walker, is a very old house.

The house now occupied by Dr. Henry W. Nelson is (a part of it) a very old house. It was built and occupied by the Rogerses in colonial days, who secured a land grant of

the king of many acres. The house was a "block house," built in Pilgrim days with a view to protect themselves from the Indians. A portion of the top of the house projected over the main body, and had port holes in it, so that they could fire down upon the Indians if attacked. The house was later occupied by Stephen Rogers and two sisters a century ago. One of the latter became the wife of Nath'l Phillips, the elder, and the other the wife of Ed. Little; later occupied by Moses Rogers, Mr. Drew, Capt. Gardner and Henry Nelson, father of the present occupant, Dr. Nelson.

Another very old house is the residence now owned and occupied by Israel H. Oakman and family, at No. Marshfield. It is said to be 200 years old. Additions have since been made thereto.

The Oakman House, near the Tilden Ames Place, is a century old, or possibly more.

The Damon House on Richard's Hill, formerly occupied by late Thomas Holmes and the Damons, is over a century old.

There are other old houses standing, but these referred to are most prominently in my mind.

Sundry families. Some of the new residents:

On the Corringdon Tilden place (an old landmark) resides Mr. Bachellor and family, a summer resident. They go to Florida in the winter. Mr. Sherman has built an elegant residence on a piece of land in the rear of Dr. Stodder, where he resides in the summer. He is a dry goods merchant in Boston. Mr. Woodard and family reside in the summer at his residence on Pleasant street, near Bear Brook Pond. He is connected with Oliver Ditson Co.'s music store. Mr. Sawyer, a few years ago, bought a place in No.

Marshfield, where he and his family reside through the year. Amasa Bartlett bought the Henry Tilden place at the Hills, where he and his family reside. His wife, Mrs. Helen Bartlett, is a daughter of the late Nath'l Phillips. Mr. Harmon and his son Milton purchased the Avery Rogers' estate recently at the Hills, where they and their families reside.

INTERVIEW.

An interview with a very aged resident, giving an account of his recollection of experiences and observations in Marshfield in his boyhood days during the early part of last century:

"In the war of 1812 we boys lived on bread and milk; no tea. Used candles. I remember the first lamp filled with whale oil. They used tin "petticoat" lamps. Soldiers in the war of 1812 camped down at the Gurnet. They wore stiff leather collars to keep their necks up straight. I recollect Tom Baker coming home. He touched off the cannon that hit the British boat coming into Plymouth, and they retreated without further warning. Remember seeing a "Man of war" from Richard's Hill, stationed off shore to guard the harbor. We used to have pewter plates and platters, and we boys scoured them twice a year. The school house was on the corner where the postoffice is now located. Only one room. Had a teacher who would keep school longest for the money. I recollect one teacher struck Wales Rogers on the side of the head a tremendous blow. I believe Amos Little was the first teacher that I had.

"When peace was declared in the war of 1812, they rung the bells all night, and had plenty of new rum and cider.

"The old Unitarian church was on the site of the present one. We had to go to two services, and right in midwinter. It was cold; not a particle of fire in the church, and we boys, shivering, had to stay and listen to long sermons and prayers. It was considered wicked to have a fire in the meeting house. The church was not tight; holes and cracks let the cold in. Had a sounding board and a high, narrow pulpit, square pews, with a couple of benches for children. It was a large church, and had a broad aisle, and one each side. Some rode horseback with pillions; some rode in a square topped chaise.

"There was no doctor in town when I was a boy; had to go to Scituate for Dr. James. Later Dr. Macomber was a physician here. He kept private school. They thought he knew a great deal. There used to be a blacksmith shop where Alvin Roger's barn is. When I was a boy there was one old house where Capt. Chas. L. Tilden lives; another where Dr. Hagar lived, not shingled. Another house opposite Isaac Rogers, two stories, brick ends. Another where Marcellus Rogers lived. Another on the site of Nathaniel Phillips' house, below Batcheller's Hill. Another on the site of Batcheller's house, occupied by Atherton Tilden, the elder."

INCIDENTS.

In the early days of East Marshfield, (now the Hills,) there were some original and unique characters, and the doings and sayings of some of them are repeated to this day at the firesides of the old settlers.

One is told of Deacon Joel Hatch of the "Two Mile." Deacon Hatch was one of the deacons of the Unitarian church many years ago, Rev. Mr. Leonard, pastor. In those early days it was the custom of all church goers to

attend church on "Fast Day," but Deacon Hatch failed to attend on one of those days, and parson Leonard spoke to him of his absence. "Well," said the deacon, "I will tell you the reason why I didn't attend. (The deacon run a sawmill.) The mill pond has been low for a long time, and a day or two before "fast" the rains filled up the pond, so that I could run the mill, and the question arose whether I had better stay at home and saw a few logs, and give the proceeds of the sale to a poor widow or go to church, and I decided to saw the logs." The parson rather demurred at the decision, and the deacon replied: "Which is worse, stay at home 'fast day' and saw the logs for the benefit of the poor widow, or swap horses on the Sabbath?" The facts were parson Leonard, when he exchanged pulpits with the minister at So. Scituate, (now Norwell,) drove his horse as far as Union bridge, left his team there, and walked over to save horse toll, and took the team on the other side driven by the So. Scituate minister; the latter walked across the bridge, took the team on the Marshfield end left by parson Leonard, and each went their way to the church for which they exchanged, and here was where "swapping horses" on the Sabbath came in.

There was a fellow by the name of Josh. Vinal, who enjoyed some celebrity in making rhymes at short notice, in early days. He called at one time on one Deborah Rogers, living just beyond the "Big Hill," on the ancestral estate of Stephen Rogers. On the place was a cider mill and Josh wanted some cider to drink, but Deborah said no, he couldn't have any. Finally she told him if he would make up some poetry she would give him some. He assented, but before she would give him the cider, she told him he must make the poem, hence he began as follows:

"There stands Deborah, tall and straight,
Ready to enter Heaven's gate."

And there stopped, and said he wouldn't finish the verse

until she gave him the cider. Deborah was so pleased at his lines, she consented, and gave him the cider. He then finished the verse as follows:

“Up came Gabriel with a club,
And knocked her down to Beelzebub.”

In early days Betsey Ford's (wife of Asa Ford,) child was punished at the East Marshfield district school, and when it was reported to her, she hastened to the school house, grabbed a stick of cord wood from the wood pile, and went for the master, who was in the school yard. He ran, and she after him with her cord wood stick raised to hit him, but he escaped by running into the school house and locking the door. She followed, and with terrific force she threw the cord stick at the door after him. It passed through the panel, and after a few not altogether classic words addressed to him, she directed her steps homeward, more or less refreshed by the exciting labors of the day.”

Some historical facts concerning the Old Unitarian Church at Marshfield Hills:

THE CHURCH COVENANT.

Signed somewhere between 1732 and 1740.

“We whose names are underwritten do in the presence of God and His holy angels and with all possible solemnity, Covenant and Bind ourselves in manner and form following, that is to say: We do give up ourselves to ye God whose name alone is Jehovah, Father, Son and Holy Ghost,

cleaving to God ye Father as our chief and only good, and unto our Lord Jesus Christ as our only Savior, ye Prophet, Priest and King of our salvation, and to ye Spirit of God as our only sanctifier and comforter, and we do give up our selves one unto another. In ye Lord covenanting to walk together as a church of Christ in all ways of his own institution according to ye prescriptions of his holy word. Promising that with all Tenderness and brotherly love, we will faithfully watch over one another's souls and fully yield ourselves to ye Discipline and power of love in his church and attend these Seals and censures, and whatever ordinances Christ has appointed so far faith as ye Lord in word and Spirit hath or shall reveal to us to lead us on: and wherein we fail and come short of duty to return, seeking for pardon and remission, beseeching him to make our spirit steadfast in his covenant, and own us as his church, and covenant people forever. Amen.

"Atherton Wales,
"Samuel Lapham,
"John Carver,
"Thomas White,
"Joshua Tilden,
"William Clift,
"Israel Hatch."

In about 1740 the church records show that they were having some difficulty with one Samuel Tilden, who was very persistent in singing the "old way," and by so doing it made bad work with the other singers in the church, as they wanted to sing the "new way."

The following is a portion of the record:
"Sept ye 3rd, 1740.

"The church met to see if they could reconcile Brother Samuel Tilden to the regular way of singing psalms, but all persuasions and arguments being of no purpose, they offered him to sing lyt. (lytany) which he called ye old

way at commission or to refer ye case to some of ye Gentlemen of ye neighboring ministry, he choosin of them all himself. But he consented to neither.

"Then a committee was appointed to confer with Mr. Tilden to find what reason he had for refusing to sing the new way. He was asked whether he would be easie if ye church would sing at Sacrament that which he called ye old way, which was what you will serve God one part of ye day an ye Devil ye other.

"Ye church met again to see if they could reconcile him, but to no purpose.

"He finally left the church and the communion. One of the reasons being given in 1743. I asked Mr. Wales if he justified all Mr. John Wales delivered in ye pulpit in Marshfield, which was as he said that persons must be changed from ye estate of infancy, or he was not converted. And also he said that every person in ye meeting house had a Devil in him or by him.

"He also left because the church would not sing the psalms the "old way."

"He refused to pay the church tax.

"David Lapham, being of full age, testifyeth and saith, March ye 6th, 1745. Mr. Ebenezer Damon commanded me to go to Samuel Tilden with him, and we found him in his pasture at work, and when he saw us he run and said, 'run, Devils, run,' and we followed him to his house and he shut ye door, and we were a going to drive away his cattle, and he came out and said, 'where a devil are you going to drive my cattle,' and Mr. Damon said, 'if you will pay your rates we won't,' and he said, 'you bring in Damn new ways, and make me pay; Pox on you Irelanders, go join to ye pretender, and I command ye peace,' and we took his cattle to drive them away."

The church restored to communion Sam'l Tilden, and Nathaniel Eames withdrew from church as one of the rea-

sons because "ye church had restored to their communion brother Samuel Tilden, who he looked upon as a disorderly walker and an ignorant man, who had not knowledge enough to come to communion."

Rev. Atherton Wales preached in this church 56 years, and during the revolutionary period.

EPITAPHS AND ANCIENT GRAVESTONES IN MARSHFIELD HILLS CEMETERY.

Epitaphs I deciphered from old gravestones, from a century to nearly two centuries old, in the cemetery at the rear of the Unitarian church, Marshfield Hills, on the part known as "God's Acre."

"Here rests the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Bryant (born in 1714) died in 1788, aged 74."

"The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust."

"Here rests the body of Joseph Bryant, Esq., who died May 6, 1796, in the 53rd year of his age."

"Why should we start and fear to die,
What timerous worms we mortals are,
Death is the gate of endless joy,
And yet we dread to enter there."

"Here rests the body of Mrs. Sarah Bryant, wife of Joseph Bryant, and dau. of Thos. Little, born June ye 8th, 1755, and died Nov. ye 9th, 1792."

"Nothing can be truly great which is uncertain.
Nothing truly good which must shortly have an end."

"In memory of Edward Oakman, who died May 28, 1791, in ye 75th year of his age (born in 1716.)"

"Old age with all her dismal train,
Invades our golden years.
While sighs and groans and raging pains,
And death which never spares."

"In memory of Mrs. Sarah Oakman, who died Jan. 22, 1794. In ye 78th year of her age. (Born in 1716.)"

"Stoop down my tho'ts that us'd to rise.
Converse a while with death.
Think how a gasping mortal lies.
And pants away his breath."

"In memory of Capt. Nathaniel Clift, who died Sept. 5, 1833. Aged 69 years. (Born in 1764.)"

"Ay! but within—within there sleeps.
One o'er whose mouldering clay.
The loathesome earth-worm winds and creeps,
And washes that form away."

"In memory of Mary, widow of Capt. Nathaniel Clift, who died Jan. 10, 1849, aged 77 years. (Born in 1772.)"

"Receive O' Earth her faded form,
In thy cold bosom let it lie
Safe let it rest from ev'ry storm,
Soon must it rise no more to die."

"Miss Mary Phillips died in 1832, aged 75. (Born in 1757.)"

"This languishing head is at rest.
Its thinking and aching is o'er,
This quiet immovable breast
Is rung by affliction no more."

"In memory of Israel Clift, died Feb. 7, 1843. Aged 84. (Born, 1759.)"

"All ye who gaze upon this stone,
Remember soon your turn must come,
Though deaf and dum, God's will is done
Death cuts down all beneath the sun."

"In memory of Elizabeth Tilden, died Oct. 19, 1784. Aged 85 years. (Born, 1699.)"

"The graves of all his saints be blest.
There should the dying members rest."

In memory of Stephen Tilden. Died in 1779.

"Reader stand still and spend a tear.
Think on the dust that slumbers here,
When you read the state of me,
Think on the glass that runs for thee."

Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Atherton Wales, who preached at the Hills Unitarian church over half a century before, and during the Revolution. (Died in 1742.)

In memory of Mrs. Mary Phillips, wife of Dea. Elisha Phillips, died May 13, 1807, aged 86. (Born, 1721.)

"See here! behold I moulder in the dist,
As I lie now, so certainly you must.

When this you see remember me,
Think of death and eternity."

In memory of Dea. Elisha Phillips, died Apr. 3, 1770.
age 56. (Born, 1714.)

"I leave God's Temple, that divine
I deal forth no more bread nor wine,
I leave God's church below in love,
To Joyn the heavenly church above."

In memory of Mary Phillips, wife of Capt. Joseph Phillips, who died Apr. 2, 1769, age 82. (Born, 1687.)

"Princes, this clay must be your bed.
In spight of all your tow'ls
Y' (yet) all the while the reverend's head
Must lie as low as ours."

Erected in memory of Joseph Phillips, died June 13,
1767, in ye 83 year of his age. (Born, 1684.)

"Old age with all her dismal truth,
Invades all young golden years,
With sights and groans and raging pains,
Deaths — ibert never spares."

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Molberry Foord.
She died May, ye 18th, 1790, in her 36th year.

"Stop passenger and cast an eye
As you are now, so once was i
As i am now so you must be
prepare for death and follow me."

In memory ye wife of Benjamin Hatch, Jr. She died
Apr. ye 26th, 1785, in ye 60th year of her age. (Born,
1725.)

"Naked from the earth we came,
And crept to life at first,
We to the earth return again
And mingle with the dust."

"Worms devour my wasting flesh,
And crumble all my bones to dust.
My God shall raise my frame anew
At the revival of the just."

In memory of Mercy Tilden, wife of Dea. Sam'l Tilden.
She died Mch. ye 6th, 1781, in ye 37 year of her age.

"Corruption, earth and worms
Shall but refine this flesh
'Till my Triumphant spirit comes
to put it on at death."

In memory of Mrs. Persis Oakman, born 1761, d. 1785.

"Behold this little pile enfolds my limbs,
And puts a period to my time below,
Mortal attend, there's no mutation here,
E're long you will participate my lot."

Old stones in Marshfield Hills cemetery. Inscriptions
of persons born in the same century that the Pilgrims
landed; about the time of King Phillip's war.

"Here lies buried the body of Mr. Samuel Oakman, dec.
Nov. 21, 1739, in ye 41st year of his age." (Born in
1698.)

"Tobias Oakman died in 1750, age 86." (Born in
1664.)

"Elizabeth Oakman died in 1745, age 72." (Born in 1673).

"John Carver died Feb. 28th, 1763, age 80." (Born, 1683.)

"His 'consort' died in 1675, age 81." (Born 1684.)

"Ruth Carver, dau. of above John, died Apr. ye 27, 1736."
(One of the oldest stones there.)

Erected in memory of John Hall. He died Jan. ye 30th, 1770, in the 90th year of his age." (Born, 1675.)

"Here lies the body of Mr. Israel Hatch, who died Oct. ye 11th, 1740, age 74." (Born 1666.)

"Here lies the body of Mr. Joshua Tilden, who died May ye 12th, 1742. In ye 52 year of his age." (Born, 1690.)

"Here lies the body of Mr. Samuel Silvester, who died June ye 6th, 1734, age 59." (Born, 1679.)

"In memory of Mr. Samuel Tilden, who died March ye 14th, 1774, in the 78th of his age." (Born 1696.)

"In memory of Mr. Caleb Tilden, who died ye June 28, 1760, in ye 79th year of his age." (Born, 1681.)

"Ebenezer Sherman died Feb. ye 1st, 1759, in the 79th year of his age." (Born 1680.)

"Here lyes the body of Mr. Timothy Rogers, who Dyed Dec. 10, 1763, aged 73." (Born 1690.)

CHAPTER III.

Old historic families in Marshfield continued.

BAKER.

*Samuel*¹ Baker was the colonial ancestor of the Bakers here. Mar. 1st wi., Eleanor (Adams) Winslow in 1656, dau. of Kenelm Winslow.

CHILDREN.

I. Kenelm,² b. Mch. 23, 1657.

II. Lydia,² b. Feb. 18, 1659.

III. Elizabeth,² b. May 18, 1661.

IV. Eleanor,² b. Mch. 9, 1663, d. early.

V. Alice,² b. Mch. 9, 1663, both twins.

Mrs. Baker, the mother died August 27, 1676. Mr. Baker¹ mar. 2nd wi., Patience Simmons, Feb. 2, 1677.

CHILDREN.

VI Eleanor,² b. Apr. 10, 1679.

VII. Samuel.²

VIII. Josie.²

IX. Thomas.²

Kenelm,² son of ancestor Samuel,¹ by 1st wife, b. Mch. 23, 1657. Mar. Sarah, dau. of Major and Dep. Gov. Wm. Bradford, Jr., and wife Alice Richards, granddaughter of Gov. Wm. Bradford, the Pilgrim.

CHILDREN.

I. Sarah,³ b. Oct. 28, 1688. Mar. John Sherman, Mch. 26, 1711,

II. Alice,³ b. Nov. 30, 1690. Mar. Nathan Thomas, Mch. 1, 1712.

III. Eleanor,³ b. Mch. 31, 1692. Mar. Benj. Phillips, Jan. 16, 1716.

IV. Abigail,³ b. Dec. 12, 1693. Mar. Gideon Thomas, Feb. 9, 1720.

V. Kenelm,³ b. Nov. 3, 1695. Mar. Patience Doten Jan. 21, 1719.

VI. Bethia,³ b. May 12, 1699. Mar. Mr. Scollay.

VII. Keziah,³ b. Aug. 15, 1701. Mar. — Clapp.

VIII. Samuel,³ b. Feb. 5, 1702. Mar. Hannah Ford, Nov. 9, 1726.

IX. William³ and Edward,³ twins, b. Oct. 18, 1705. Settled in Boston.

Kenelm,³ (*Kenelm*,² *Samuel*,¹) b. Nov. 3, 1694. Mar. Patience Doten. Had: 1, John,⁴ b. Oct. 18, 1719. 2, Alice, b. Jan. 26, 1722. 3, Sarah, b. Apr. 21, 1726. 4, Kenelm, b. July 1, 1728. 5, Elizabeth, b. 1730. 6, William, b. Oct. 16, 1734. 7, Lucy, b. May 15, 1737.

William,⁴ (*Kenelm*,³ *Kenelm*,² *Samuel*,¹) b. Oct. 16, 1734. Mar. Hannah Lincoln of Scituate.

CHILDREN.

I. Joshua,⁵ b. Apr. 23, 1764.

II. Mercy,⁵ b. Apr. 6, 1756. Mar. John Ford. Parents of "Squire Ford."

III. William,⁵ b. Sept. 10, 1759. Mar. Abigail, dau. of Jeremiah and Sarah (Thomas) Low.

IV. Hannah, b. Oct. 28, 1760. Mar. Joseph Hunt.

V. Nathaniel,⁵ b. Feb. 1770. Mar. Mary Turner of Pembroke.

VI. Benjamin,⁵ b. Jan. 1773, d. unmar.

Joshua,⁵ (William,⁴ Kenelm,³ Kenelm,³ Samuel,¹) b. Apr. 23, 1764. Mar. Sarah Simmons, Duxbury, Jan. 20, 1793.

CHILDREN.

- I. Artemus,⁶ b. Sept. 17, 1800.
- II. Thomas,⁶ b. June 18, 1796.
- III. Benjamin,⁶ b. Feb. 23, 1803.
- IV. William,⁶ b. Sept. 5, 1805.
- V. Joshua,⁶ b. Feb. 8, 1794.
- VI. Lucia,⁶ b. Nov. 7, 1807.
- VII. Rebecca,⁶ b. Jan. 24, 1810.
- VIII. Bethia,⁶ b. May 20, 1813.
- IX. Sarah,⁶ b. Aug. 17, 1817.

Joshua, the father, (grandfather of Wm. James Baker of No. Pembroke) built and owned the old Baker homestead, now owned by Geo. Hitchcock, (who mar. a Baker) not far from Ventress Memorial Building.

William,⁶ son of Joshua.⁵ Mar. Caroline Simmons of Duxbury.

CHILDREN.

- I. William James Baker,⁷ b. 1834. Mar. Adelaide Mitchell, reside at No. Pembroke, Mass. Had: James A. Baker,⁸ b. in Marshfield.

Thomas,⁶ son of Joshua.⁵ Mar. Betsey Baker.

CHILDREN.

- I. Joshua T.⁷ Mar. Ella Worcester, Apr. 12, 1874.
- II. Dr. George W.,⁷ (dentist). Mar. Lydia L. Worcester, Sept. 14, 1873.
- III. Ella.⁷ Mar. Geo. H. Hitchcock, stone contractor, Quincy, Mass., Apr. 18, 1872.
- IV. Samuel P., unmarried.

Samuel,³ (Kenelm,² Samuel,¹) b. Feb. 5, 1702. Mar. Hannah Ford, Nov. 9, 1726, descendant of Richard Warren, the Pilgrim.

I. Eleanor,⁴ b. Sept. 21, 1727. Mar. Jos. Thomas in 1754.

II. Hannah,⁴ b. Feb. 25, 1729. Mar. Sam'l Smith, 1769.

III. Bethiah, b. May 11, 1733. Mar. Henry Perry, 1760.

IV. Samuel, b. Feb. 26, 1735. Drowned at the Eastward.

V. James, b. Jan. 4, 1737. Mar. Celia Adams of Kingston, May 1759.

VI. Thomas, b. Jan. 24, 1739. Mar. Sarah Thomas, 1795.

VII. Charles, b. Apr. 26, 1741.

VIII. Elijah, b. July 7, 1744. Mar. Mary Whittemore.

IX. Abigail, b. Sept. 24, 1746. Mar. Israel Perry, Oct. 15, 1769.

Charles,⁴ (Samuel,³ Kenelm,² Samuel,¹) b. Apr. 26, 1741. Mar. Deborah Williamson, Jan. 21, 1768.

CHILDREN.

I. Eleanor, b. Jan. 21, 1769. Mar. Ichabod Weston. Mar. 2nd husband, Ira Chandler.

II. Abigail,⁵ b. May 18, 1770. Mar. Asa Walker, Nov. 28, 1792.

III. Charles,⁵ b. Dec. 18, 1771. Mar. Miriam Baker.

IV. Samuel,⁵ b. Mch. 24, 1774. Mar. Eunice Perry of Hanover, Nov. 15, 1804.

V. John,⁵ b. Sept. 1776, d. in 1778.

VI. Deborah,⁵ b. Jan. 10, 1781. Mar. Simeon Weston.

VII. John,⁵ b. Mch. 28, 1788, d. unmarried.

Samuel,⁵ b. Mch. 24, 1774 (Charles,⁴ Samuel,³ Kenelm,² Samuel,¹) Mar. Eunice Perry of Hanover, Nov. 15, 1804.

CHILDREN.

- I. Horatio,⁶ b. Oct. 20, 1806. Mar. Lydia Prouty.
 II Paul,⁶ b. Jan. 16, 1808. Mar. Achsah Loud.
 III. Sarah T.,⁶ b. Nov. 28, 1809. Mar. Joseph Hewitt.
 IV. Achsah L.,⁶ b. Apr. 17, 1811. Mar. Stephen Cushing Sprague.
 V. Nancy,⁶ b. June 16, 1813, d. unmarried.
 VI. John,⁶ b. Apr. 8, 1815. Mar. Mary A. Tilden.
 VII. Samuel,⁶ b. Aug. 24, 1812, d. Aug. 5, 1816.
 VIII. Samuel,⁶ b. Feb. 7, 1818, d. unmarried.

John,⁶ (Samuel,⁵ Charles,⁴ Samuel,³ Kenelm,² Samuel,¹) b. Apr. 8, 1815. Mar. Mary A. Tilden. Had: 1, Mary,⁷ b. 1858. Mar. Frank Rogers. 2, Abbie T.,⁷ unmarried. Teacher in Deaf and Dumb Institute, Northampton. 3, John,⁷ mar. Frances Bonney. John,⁶ the father, was Deputy Sheriff many years.

Elijah,⁴ (Samuel,³ Kenelm,² Samuel,¹) b. July 7, 1744. Mar. Mary Whittemore. Had: 1, Anna W.,⁵ b. Apr. 29, 1778. 2, Elijah,⁵ b. Oct. 8, 1782. Mar. Betsey Fish. 3, Jabez W.,⁵ b. June 7, 1786. 4, George,⁵ b. Nov. 14, 1787. Mar. Rebecca Snell of Bridgewater in 1816. 5, Daniel,⁵ b. July 2, 1790. 6, Mary,⁵ —

George,⁵ (Elijah,⁴ Samuel,³ Kenelm,² Saumel,¹) b. Nov. 14, 1787. Mar. Rebecca Snell of Bridgewater in 1816. Had: George Martin Baker,⁶ b. Feb. 2, 1820.

WALKER.

The Marshfield Walkers are descended from *John* Walker. He first appears in 1643. His name being in the list of those able to bear arms at that time. His death in the prime of his manhood gave little opportunity for making his name conspicuous. His descendants have not been numerous, and have largely belonged to the mechanical and agricultural classes.

John¹, the ancestor, mar. Lydia Reed of Marshfield, and among other children was a son, John,² who died in his ninetieth year.

John,² b. Oct. 26, 1657, d. 1747. son of John,¹ the ancestor. Had a son, Isaac, who belonged to the Society of Friends. He mar. Bethiah Norcut, and had five children.

Isaac,³ (John,² John,¹) had a son Isaiah,⁴, who was also a Quaker. Mar. Bathsheba Sherman and settled on a portion of the ancient homestead. The house is still standing near Ventress Hall. and rear of the "Marshfield (grocery) store." It has been in the Walker name until quite recently. The last occupant of this name being Asa. Walker, who d. in 1900.

Isaiah,⁴ (Isaac,³ John,² John,¹) b. Aug. 12, 1724. Of his nine children two sons and two daughters remained in Marshfield, marrying and making homes in this town.

Bethia,⁵ (Isaiah,⁴ Isaac,³ John,² John,¹) b. Nov. 15, 1757. Mar. Peleg Thomas, and has descendants here bearing various names.

Asa,⁵ (Isaiah,⁴ Isaac,³ John,² John,¹) b. May 21, 1763, d. Apr. 8, 1826. Mar. 1st wi. Abigail, dau. of Chas. Baker, d. Apr. 8, 1812. Mar. 2nd wife, Lydia, dau. of

Zenas Thomas, d. Mch. 19, 1858. Had: 8 children, two of whom, Charles and Asa, settled in Marshfield.

Levi,⁵ (Isaiah,⁴ Isaac,³ John,² John,¹) b. July 9, 1766, d. Dec. 1854. He was also twice mar. first to Ruth (Winslow) Cushman. She d. age 21, leaving one child, bearing the mother's name. 2nd wi. was Zermiah, dau. of Ephraim Holmes of Kingston, b. Jan. 20, 1771, d. Apr. 12, 1857. She was the mother of 3 daughters and three sons.

Sarah, (Isaiah,⁴ Isaac,³ John,² John,¹) b. May 22, 1769, d. Mch. 16, 1854. Mar. Thomas Bourne, and was left a widow at the age of 38, with four children. She was a woman of strong character, and a woman of much usefulness. She was distinguished as a nurse, and continued in that calling until nearly 80 years of age. She retained till her decease measurably, the costume worn by her in the prime of her life, never dropping the full boned stays, or the bright scarlet cloak, fashionable at that period of her earthly existence. Her funeral services were conducted by Rev. E. Alden, whose text was, Gen. 35th chapter, 8th verse, viz: "Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died and was buried beneath Bethel, under the oak."

In the next generation was

Charles,⁶ (Asa,⁵ Isaiah,⁴ Isaac,³ John,² John,¹) b. Aug. 30, 1800, son of Asa.⁵ Mar. Ann, dau. of Col. Jesse Reed. He was the father of Charles Walker,⁷ of Greenbush, Mass., also of Mrs. James L. Damon, and Mrs. James E. Baker of Marshfield.

Asa,⁶ (Asa,⁵ Isaiah,⁴ Isaac,³ John,² John,¹) Brother of above Charles,⁶ b. July 6, 1817. Mar. Huldah, the dau. of Israel Carver, and lived on the ancient homestead as before mentioned in rear of "Marshfield," formerly Luther P. Hatch's store. He was the last occupant there of that

family name. Of Levi's children, two sons settled in town, Levi,⁶ and Ephraim H.⁶

Levi,⁶ (Levi,⁵ Isaiah,⁴ Isaac,³ John,² John,¹) b. Feb. 22, 1802. Mar. Ruth Stetson of Pembroke, Mch. 27, 1827. He was an efficient and interested member of the Farmer's Club, which afterwards developed into the Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society, of which he was the first vice president.

CHILDREN.

I. Charles A.,⁷ b. Sept. 22, 1829. Mar. Ann Maria Baker in 1860, he d. May 8, 1890. He was a prominent director of the Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society.

II. Henry,⁷ b. Sept. 12, 1831, d. unmar.

III. Mary Jane,⁷ b. Apr. 23, 1837, d. 1876. Mar. Nahum Stetson of Hanson, Jan. 9, 1857.

Ephraim H.,⁶ (Levi,⁵ Isaiah,⁴ Isaac,³ John,² John,¹) b. June 11, 1805. In early manhood, before the days of steam cars or even stage coaches, he walked from his home in Marshfield (some distance beyond the Congregational church) to Boston, spent several hours in the city, attending to business, and then walked back to his home before he slept. Isaiah, who was a twin brother, with Ephraim H., lived in Pembroke. These three brothers lived to celebrate their golden weddings. The only family bearing the Walker name in Marshfield, among the descendants, is that of Ephraim H.,⁷ son of above Ephraim H.,⁶ who occupies the homestead of his father and grandfather.

CHILDREN.

I. Sarah T.,⁷ b. Nov. 3, 1835. Mar. John H. Bourne Mch. 23, 1858.

II. Ephraim H.⁷

Ephraim H.,⁷ (*Ephraim H.*,⁶ *Levi*,⁵ *Isaiah*,⁴ *Isaac*,³ *John*,² *John*,¹) b. Nov. 15, 1840. Mar. 1st wife, *Melvina Lewis*, June 16, 1861. She d. Mch. 16, 1869.

CHILDREN.

I. *Frank A.*,⁸ b. Mch. 3, 1862. Mar. *May G. Currier*, Jan., 1883.

II. *Lillian G.*,⁸ b. Nov. 8, 1866. Mar. *Geo. A. Porter*, Jan. 3, 1886.

III. *Mary E.*,⁸ b. Mch. 8, 1869. Mar. *Frank M. Sinnot*, Jan. 17, 1891.

Ephraim H.,⁷ the father, married 2nd wife, *Laura Petersen of Duxbury*, Apr. 23rd, 1871. He was at one time a member of the board of selectmen.

AMES OR EAMES.

The Eames of olden time has been changed in recent years to Ames. The E. being dropped.

Capt. Anthony Eames of Marshfield, born, it is thought, in Dorset, England, about 1595-6, d. in 1686. Mar., it is thought, *Margery* — in England.

Lieut. Mark Eames,² their son, was b. probably in England about 1620, d. at Marshfield in 1693. Mar. *May 26*, 1648, at Hingham, *Elizabeth* —.

Jonathan,³ their son (*Mark*,² *Capt. Anthony*,¹) b. at Marshfield about 1655-6, d. at Marshfield in 1724. Mar. in 1682, *Hannah Trouant* of Marshfield.

Jedediah, their son, (Jonathan,³ Mark,² Anthony,¹) b. at Marshfield in 1685, d. about 1738. Mar. Mary Oakman of Marshfield, dau. of Tobias. She mar. 2nd husband, Robert Sherman.

Jedediah, (Jedediah,⁴ Jonathan,³ Mark,² Anthony,¹) Mar. in 1752, Bethia Tilden.

John T. (Jedediah,⁵ Jedediah,⁴ Jonathan,³ Mark,² Anthony,¹) Mar. Sarah Rogers, sister of Capt. Luther Rogers, and dau. of Simeon and Sarah (Clift) Rogers.

Simeon was the grandfather of the late Clift Rodgers, the founder of the Clift Rodgers Free Library.

Mary Eames,⁷ their daughter (John T.,⁶ Jedediah,⁵ Jedediah,⁴ Jonathan,³ Mark,² Anthony,¹) b. in 1798, d. 1881. Mar. in 1820 at Marshfield, Col. Charles Hatch. He was b. in 1793, d. 1870. (Franklin W. Hatch, now living, was their son. (See other children under Hatch family.)

Tilden Ames,⁷ son of John T. and Sarah (Rogers) Eames, (John T.,⁶ Jedediah,⁵ Jedediah,⁴ Jonathan,³ Mark,² Anthony,¹) b. Dec. 11, 1795, d. June 11, 1867. Mar. Betsey F. Hatch. He was a farmer and a great friend of the Hon. Daniel Webster in Marshfield. On one occasion when Mr. Webster was at the Revere Hotel in Boston, attending to some important public duty, Mr. Ames called to see him, and on informing the hotel clerk that he wanted to see Mr. Webster, the clerk abruptly dismissed him by announcing that Mr. Webster wouldn't care to be disturbed, whereupon Mr. Webster being in a near by room, heard Mr. Ames inquiry, at once rushed into Mr. Ames presence, took his arm and walked up and down the corridor, with much cordialty, to the great discomfort of the clerk.

CHILDREN.

I. Sarah E.,⁸ b. Nov. 9, 1819. d. 1853.

II. William,⁸ b. Jan. 27, 1821, d. 1853.

III. Luther, d. in infancy.

IV. Calvin,⁸ b. Aug. 26, 1824, d. in 1876. Mar. Elizabeth E. Perkins. Had: 1 child, d. young.

V. Caroline,⁸ b. July, 1828.

VI. Arabella,⁸ b. June 30, 1835.

VII. Wallace,⁸ b. Sept. 5, 1837.

Wallace,⁸ (Tilden,⁷ John T.,⁶ Jedediah,⁵ Jedediah,⁴ Jonathan,³ Mark,² Anthony,¹) b. Sept. 5, 1837, d. 1880. Mar. Mary A. Dorr. Had: 1, Frank.

Frank, son of Wallace, b. Nov. 24, 1865. Mar. Effie Brazier of Reading, June, 1886. He is station agent in Walpole, Mass.

CHILDREN.

I. Wallace B.,¹⁰ b. June 29, 1887.

II. Clinton D.,¹⁰ b. Oct., 1888.

III. Stanley M.,¹⁰ b. Sept., 1891.

IV. Priscilla C.,¹⁰ b. June, 1894.

V. Marion C.,¹⁰ b. Oct., 1897, d. Dec., 1901.

VI. James W.,¹⁰ b. Oct., 1900.

Caroline,⁸ dau. of Tilden Ames, b. July, 1828. Mar. Enoch Smith.

CHILDREN.

I. William Smith,⁹ b. July 13, 1850. Mar. Mille R. Prior, deceased. Had: 1 child, Eva R., b. Jan. 14, 1890. She d. May 26, 1901.

II. Frank,⁹ b. Jan. 12, 1853, d. 1860.

III. Sarah C.,⁹ b. Feb. 2, 1855, d. Jan. 14, 1862.

IV. Elizabeth A., b. May 16, 1857.

Arabella,⁸ (dau. of Tilden Ames,⁷) b. June 30, 1835, d. Aug. 8, 1902. Mar. Geo. Ames. Had 1 son, Tilden Ames, b. Mch. 12, 1870, unmar.

Sarah,⁸ (dau. of Tilden Ames.⁷) Mar. Allen Tilden.
Had one son; went west.

Edward Ames,⁷ brother of Tilden Ames, (John T.,⁶ Jedediah,⁵ Jedediah,⁴ Jonathan,³ Mark, ² Anthony,¹) b. Oct. 25, 1803, d. 1869. Mar. Rhoda Hatch. Had: 1, Eme-line R. Mar. Andrew Derby. 2, Francis, d. in California. 3, Willard Ames, resides in East Boston. Mar. Delia Stone of East Boston.

Sarah T., sister of Tilden Ames, b. Mch. 15, 1794. Mar. Dr. Gridley Thaxter of Abington. Another sister, 2, Mary. Another, 3, Betsey, b. July 18, 1800. Another, 4, Almira L., b. Feb. 3, 1806. Mar. Calvin Damon. (See children under Damon family.) Another, 5, Susan, b. July 7, 1811. Mar. Ira Carver.

Another branch of the Amesese.

(Facts given by Dr. Azel Ames.)

Capt. Azel Ames came to Marshfield with his brother, Elijah, in 1810. They were of the old Bridgewater and Braintree stock, which came over in 1635. They came to Marshfield to build a factory for the Marshfield Cotton and Woolen Co., the 11th cotton mill in the United States), which was where Bart Chandler's mill now stands, and on the same dam.

Capt. Azel and his brother ran the mill, the captain chiefly and ultimately (practically) owned and run it, and made money. "The factory" was in its day the life and center of things in town. Around it pretty much all the activi-

ties revolved. Factory, store, blacksmith shop, grist mill, etc., and here was the religious, political and military headquarters of the south part of the town, from 1810 till 1845, or 1850, when it declined. Capt. Azel died in 1842, but his brother, Elijah, continued till 1866. The one was a born manager, leader and organizer, executive and broad for his day. The other, a superb mechanic, fertile in reasoning, invention and expert. Capt. Azel had three sons: Dea. Azel and Job, and Rev. M. Ames, and four daughters, 2 of whom, lived to maturity, and one of whom is still living, unmar. at Lakewood, N. J. The Captain's widow, Mercy (Hatch), d. in 1842.

Mr. *Elijah* Ames, who was twice married, had children by each marriage. By the first wife, Abigail Ford, (of the old Ford stock) he had three sons and two daughters. The sons were, Dea. Elijah Ames, of the "Neck," Mr. Elisha T. Ames, a wealthy Boston merchant, and Capt. Nathaniel Ames, a mariner. The daughters both married Marshfield men and had families.

By Mr. Ames 2nd wife, he had two sons, and a daughter. The sons have been mechanics in Marshfield at times. His 2nd wife was Miss Mercy Hewitt of Marshfield. The descendants in the next (present) generation, the 3 sons of Capt. Azel, and the 3 sons of Mr. Elijah, by the 1st wife have all been non-residents of Marshfield, except Dr. Azel Ames, son of Dea. Azel Ames, who for 20 years occupied the pleasant summer place built by him at "Rexham," adjoining the farm of his father-in-law (at the "Neck") Dea. Elijah Ames. His sons have attained prominence in railroad and diplomatic service, and the only living son of Rev. Mr. Ames has acquired distinction as a Professor of American History.

Mr. Elisha Ames left one son, Mr. Joseph B. Ames, a Boston gentleman of leisure, and two daughters, unmar.

Capt. Nath'l T. Ames left one son, *Nath'l T. Ames, Jr.*, of Virginia, and two daughters, both married.

Dea. Elijah Ames of the "Neck," son of *Elijah* and grandson of *Job*. Mar. *Sarah A. Thomas*, Nov. 26, 1840. Had: 1, *Sarah A. Deering*.¹⁰ Mar. *Dr. Azel Ames*. 2, *Mary Abby*.¹⁰ Mar. *Edward E. Ames*. 3, *George*.¹⁰ d. young. 4, *Waterman T.*.¹⁰ d. young. 5, *Elijah*.¹⁰ Mar. *Rosa*, dau. of *Capt. Albert T. Sprague*, resides at Grant, Montana. (He is a wealthy cattle dealer there.) 6, *Elizabeth*.¹⁰ Mar. *Capt. Everett Elbridge*. 7, *William*.¹⁰ Mar. 1st, *Edith Porter*. 8, *Lucy T.*.¹⁰ unmar. 9, *Ray*.¹⁰ unmar. Mrs. Ames, the mother, d. Feb., 1899. *Dea. Ames*, the father, d. Nov. 26, 1899, age 83. *Lucy T.* and *Ray* are present occupants of the old homestead of their father, *Dea. Elijah Ames*. The present occupants of the Old Ames' place on the South River road, which has been in the family for many years, are *Edward E. Ames* and wife, *Mary A. Ames*, and his sister, *Grace W. Ames*. *Edward's* father was *Sumner Ames*, born in Marshfield in 1812, d. in 1892. His father, (*Edward E.*, grandfather) was *Abner Eames*, b. 1780, d. 1830. His father was *Benj. Eames*, (*Edward E.*, great grandfather.)

WRIGHT.

Abner Wright,¹ of Center Marshfield. Mar. *Mary Whittemore* of Brant Rock, Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I. *Daniel*.²

II. *James*.²

III. *Jabez*.²

- IV. Jessie.²
 - V. Abby.²
 - VI. Huldah.²
 - VII. Huldah.²
 - VIII. Anna.²
 - IX. Polly.²
 - X. Dolly.²
-

Daniel,² (son of above Abner) of Center Marshfield, b. Sept. 20, 1752, d. May 6, 1827. Buried at Winslow cemetery. Mar. Sarah Porter of Telegraph Hill, Marshfield, May 6, 1777, She was b. 1757, d. Mch. 16, 1822.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charles P.³
 - II. Sally.
 - III. Polly.³
 - IV. Betsey.
-

Charles P.,³ (*Daniel*,² *Abner*,¹) of So. Marshfield. Mar. Ruth Baker of West Duxbury, both buried in Winslow cemetery.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary W.⁴ Mar. Mr. Glass, Feb., 1812.
 - II. Chas. Porter,⁴ b. Jan. 15, 1814.
 - III. Daniel,⁴ b. 1816.
 - IV. Olive F.,⁴ b. 1819. Mar. Mr. Hatch.
 - V. Ezra,⁴ b. Apr., 1824.
-

Charles Porter Wright,⁴ son of above Chas. P.,³ (*Charles P.*,³ *Daniel*,² *Abner*,¹) b. Jan. 15, 1814. Mar. Lucy Glass of Duxbury, Dec. 1, 1836. She was b. Apr. 9, 1806, d. Mch. 7, 1894. Buried in "Winslow" cemetery.

CHILDREN.

I. Nathaniel,⁵ b. June, 1839.

II. Sarah R.,⁵ b. Feb. 15, 1844. Mar. Nathan Dorr, now deceased. He was a soldier in the civil war. Had: 1, Lucy P.,⁶ b. Oct. 7, 1865. 2, Clara L., b. Dec. 20, 1867. 3, Arthur E.,⁶ b. Oct. 6, 1870. 4, Emma E., b. Mch. 11, 1875. 5, Edith L., b. Sept. 10, 1879. 6, Porter W., b. July 23, 1882. Edith married Albert Richards, Jan. 1, 1902. Had: Albert Wright, b. Feb. 22, 1903. Arthur married Alice Willard, Apr. 27, 1904.

Chas. Porter Wright, above mentioned, was Daniel Webster's foreman on his extensive farm in Marshfield, some ten years up to the death of the great statesman, and although Mr. Wright is 90 years of age, he has been able at his advanced age to dictate to his granddaughter some remembrances of Mr. Webster for this history of Marshfield, which has been also narrated to Judge Aldrich and the late Senator Hoar at their solicitation. He says: "The discussion as to Mr. Webster's height has arisen within five or ten years. Of course I do not undertake to be exact as to his height, my own was a little under six feet, and Mr. Webster was not as tall as I. I should say his height was about five feet ten. It might have been a little more or a little less, but not far from that either way. I can only guess as to his weight, and guessing I should say that while I knew him, it varied from 180 to 200 pounds.

I have been asked about driving the oxen to his window during his sickness. I remember that very well. He requested that the oxen be brought up. This was a short time before his death, a week or two. I yoked five or six pair and drove them on a string, as it is called, in front of the side parlor window, under the old elm. He stood in the window with a shawl over his shoulders as I remember it. He stood and looked at them some minutes, and then

waved them away with his hand. He was very fond of his oxen. That was his hobby. He thought a great deal of stock, anyway, and seemed to take great pride in oxen.

If he was out on the road and saw a pair that was a little out of the ordinary, he would stop and look at them, and after returning home would inquire about them. He had one pair of white-faced oxen that he called his wife's oxen. His wife was with him when he first saw them.

It was usual with him upon his return from an absence, as for instance when he had been in Washington, upon arriving, to drive to the side door, and after entering the house and leaving his things, not to sit down, but to pass through the kitchen part of the house and out the back door to the barn to look over the stock.

I hardly ever knew him to sit down in the house until he had looked over his stock, at seasons when they were in the barn.

In the fall when we were harvesting corn, he would often come in and get ears for the oxen. They stood in a line and would be facing him as he came in. He would generally pick out for the oxen the stalks with the largest ears. It pleased him to see them reach for the corn, and as he passed along the line he would tease them by holding the ears out, and as they reached for them, playfully draw them away. He usually went down the full line of oxen, giving an ear to each one.

Webster was habitually an early riser. I remember one time not long before his death, he said to me, (it was in the gray of the morning). "Well, Porter Wright, you and I have succeeded in getting up at a seasonable hour in the morning through life, if we have not succeeded in anything else."

I was not a politician or a sportsman. I think he looked upon me as a farmer. He talked with me freely and familiarly about the stock, and matters concerning the farm,

but he never alluded to politics in talking with me, and he hardly ever talked to me of his shooting or fishing. I have seen him, though, working hours in silence over his guns and tackle in the room where he kept his guns and fishing gear.

In the latter part of his life he gave much more attention to fishing than to shooting.

I never heard him utter a profane word. He could sufficiently rebuke with his eyes those about the farm who annoyed him. He had sinking spells as he was drawing near the end, and as he revived he said more than once in my hearing, "I still live." I remember distinctly hearing him say it to Dr. Jeffreys. There was a pond on the farm, about 300 yards from the house, which originally was of small extent. He had it enlarged, so as to embrace probably two acres.

On the pond was a small boat, and in the autumn of 1852, during his last illness, he told the men to hang a lantern at the mast-head of the boat, where he could see it from his chamber window, burning brightly through the night. He never told me why he had it done, and the reason I do not know unless it was when he awoke in the night, he could watch its movements upon the water. I remember that Mr. Webster was once asked why he did not buy the small farms surrounding his own, and he replied, "I want to keep my neighbors, not drive them away."

He was a very congenial man, and sometimes in the evening when those employed about the farm, were gathered in the back kitchen, he would come in and join in the conversation and story telling. This he did frequently in the fall before his death. He was the first of those about Marshfield to use kelp for a land fertilizer. He knew every one of his eighty head of stock, and would send on from Washington directions as to their care. In buying land his aim was to get poor or medium land, and work it into good land.

One time the men were telling what they did when they were boys, and Mr. Webster related the following anecdote of himself in connection with his boyhood days in New Hampshire. He said a heavily loaded team stuck just below the crest of a steep hill. The two horses were light in weight, and could not move the load sufficiently to carry it over. Mr. Webster said as he came along and watched the man pull the horses two or three times, it occurred to him that if the horses were weighted down they could pull more, so he jumped on the back of one of them, for more weight, and they pulled the load up the hill. Mr. Webster was very fond of coarse rye and Indian bread.

The tougher the crust, the better he liked it. He had it toasted dry and hard by putting it on a shingle in the oven. Mr. Webster's farm was some distance from the sea, and in coming from his boat after a fishing excursion, he would pass by three or four of his neighbor's houses. If he had met with success, he never failed to leave a fish or two with each neighbor."

CARVER.

1, Robert Carver,¹ mar. Christian —.

Christian Carver, wife of Robert Carver, was buried Apr., 1680, aged 86.

Robert Carver was buried Apr., 1680, aged 86. Said Robert Carver was a brother of John Carver, the first governor of Plymouth Colony. The governor, his wife and son, died the first year after they landed in Plymouth, leaving no descendants in line.

2, John Carver,² son of Robert, b. about 1637. (Bowman reads this John Cowen, instead of Carver.) He mar. Mellicent Ford of Marshfield, Nov. 4, 1658, dau. of Wm. Ford of Duxbury, and wife Ann.

John Carver was buried June 26, 1679, age 42. Mellicent Carver mar. 2nd, Thos. Drake, Mch. 9, 1681-2.

CHILDREN.

- 3 I. William,³ b. Sept. 6, 1659, (see No. 15.)
 - 4 II. John,³ b. no date on records.
 - 5 III. Elizabeth,³ b. Feb. 20, 1670.
 - 6 IV. Rebecca,³ b. Mar. 4, 1662-3.
 - 7 V. Robert,³ b. no date.
 - 8 VI. Eleazer,³ b. no date.
 - 9 VII. Daniel,³ b. no date.
 - 10 VIII. David,³ b. no date.
 - 11 IX. Elizabeth,³ b. Feb. 20, 1670.
 - 12 X. Mercy,³ b. Feb. 1, 1671-2.
 - 13 XI. Anna,³ b. Feb. 20, 1674-5.
 - 14 XII. Mehitable,³ b. no date, buried Apr. 19, 1679.
- Children of John and Mellicent.

William,³ (see No. 3) b. Sept. 6, 1659. Mar. Elizabeth Foster, Jan. 18, 1682. Mar. 2nd wi. Elizabeth Rouse, Jan. 8, 1718.

William,³ d. Oct. 2, 1760, age 102.

CHILDREN.

- 15 I. John,⁴ Nov. 1, 1683 (see No. 26).
- 16 II. William,⁴ b. Oct. 29, 1685 (see No. 31).
- 17 III. Josiah,⁴ b. Feb. 2, 1687-8.
- 18 IV. Caleb,⁴ b. Oct. 19, 1690; probably d. unmar.
- 19 V. Elizabeth,⁴ b. Oct. 13, 1693.
- 20 VI. Mary,⁴ b. Mch. 20, 1695. Mar. Thos. Standish Jan. 20, 1617-18.
- 21 VII. Joshua,⁴ b. Nov. 26, 1698 (see No. 49).

22 VIII. Elizabeth,⁴ b. Mch. 26, 1701. Mar. Samuel Taylor Nov. 16, 1721.

23 IX. Melicint,⁴ b. Nov. 26, 1707.

24 X. Sarah,⁴ baptized July 3, 1715. Mar. Ebenezer Taylor, Jan. 11, 1727.

25 XI. Alanson,⁴ baptized July 3, 1715.

Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Carver, d. Apr., 1742.

Elizabeth Carver, d. Apr. 4, 1694.

John,³ (see No. 4). Mar. Mary Barnes, 1689. Removed.

David (see No. 10) perhaps removed to Stillwater, Conn., and became the ancestor of Jonathan Carver, who wrote of his travels in the west, then a wilderness. Children of William³ and Elizabeth Foster.

John,⁴ (see No. 15.) Mar. Mary Rogers, Dec. 22, 1709.

CHILDREN.

26 I. Mary,⁵ b. Apr. 12, 1713. Mar. Caleb Tilden, Mch. 5, 1749.

27 II. Caleb,⁵ b. Apr., 1715, (see No. 40).

28 III. Jemima,⁵ b. Dec. 8, 1716.

29 IV. Zaccheus,⁵ baptized Mch. 29, 1719.

John,⁴ mar. 2nd wi. Mary Truant, Apr. 5, 1727.

30 V. Ruth,⁵ b. Aug. 28, 1729, d. Apr. 27, 1736, age 9.

John,⁴ the father, d. Feb. 28, 1763, age 80.

Mary, his wife, d. May 26, 1765, age 81.

William,⁴ (see No. 16.) Mar. Abigail Branch Feb. 28, 1711-12.

CHILDREN.

31 I. Dan,⁵ b. 1712.

32 II. Elizabeth,⁵ b. Sept. 4, 1715.

- 33 III. Reuben,⁵ b. Dec. 6, 1718. (See No. 62.)
 34 IV. Amos,⁵ b. Mch. 20, 1720, d. at Jemeco July 17, 1743.
 35 V. Deborah,⁵ b. Jan. 14, 1722. Mar. Jonathan King Feb. 20, 1744-45.
 36 VI. Abigail,⁵ b. Feb. 2, 1724.
 37 VII. William,⁵ b. Dec. 29, 1727. Mar. Margaret Kempton of Plymouth Dec. 10, 1754, and removed.
 38 VIII. Hulda,⁵ b. Nov. 27, 1730. Mar. Abraham Sampson, Jr., of Duxbury Oct. 16, 1757.
 39 IX. Keziah,⁵ b. Jan. 8, 1737-8. Mar. Gideon Sampson Mch. 19, 1772.
-

Caleb,⁴ (see No. 27.) Mar. Abigail (Rogers.)

CHILDREN.

- 40 I. Caleb,⁵ b. Apr. 26, 1734. (See No. 54.)
 41 II. Ruth,⁵ b. Oct. 11, 1736, d. Dec. 11, 1738.
 42 III. John,⁵ b. Oct. 19, 1738, d. July 5, 1782.
 43 IV. Israel,⁵ b. Nov. 2, 1740. (See No. 57.)
 44 V. Stephen,⁵ b. Apr. 2, 1743, probably removed to Fox Islands, Me.
 45 VI. Joseph,⁵ b. Apr. 28, 1745.
 46 VII. Charles,⁵ b. June 24, 1746.
 47 VIII. Amos,⁵ b. Nov. 12, 1748.
 48 IX. Abigail,⁵ b. Dec. 26, 1751. Mar. Amos Jones of Scituate Aug. 28, 1770.
-

Joshua,⁴ (see No. 21.) Mar. Martha Ford July 4, 1728. Martha, his wife, d. 1768, age 68.

- 49 I. Isaac,⁵ b. June 19, 1729.
 50 II. Joshua,⁵ b. May 18, 1732.
 51 III. A son,⁵ b. Feb. 13, 1736, d. 24 hours after.
 52 IV. David,⁵ b. Mar. 19, 1737-8. (see No. 74.)
 53 V. Sarah,⁵ b. July 25, 1739. Mar. Blany Phillips of Duxbury Dec. 7, 1775.

Caleb,⁵ (see No. 40.) Mar. Abigail Damon Mch. 25, 1756.

CHILDREN.

54 I. Melzar,⁶ b. Nov. 15, 1756. Caleb,⁵ with his son Melzar, was proscribed and banished. Melzar went to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston.

55 II. Ruth, b. Oct. 10, 1758.

56 III. Abigail, b. Jan. 5, 1764.

Israel,⁵ (see No. 43.) Mar. Margaret Sherman. Inten. published Apr. 4, 1764.

He removed to Fox Islands, Me., and left behind a son.

57 I. Alanson,⁶ (see No. 68.)

John,⁵ (see No. 42.) Mar. Lucinda Thomas, Apr. 8, 1762. He d. July, 1782.

CHILDREN.

58 I. Persis,⁶ b. June 5, 1763.

59 II. John,⁶ b. Mch. 1, 1766.

60 III. Benjamin, baptized Aug. 6, 1769.

61 IV. Lucinda T., bap. Aug. 16, 1772.

Reuben,⁵ (see No. 33.) Mar. Mary Phillips.

CHILDREN.

62 I. Amos,⁶ bap. July 2, 1749. Mar. Anna Lane of Fox Islands. Me.

63 II. Thaddeus,⁶ bap. May 6, 1752.

64 III. Reuben,⁶ bap. May 11, 1753.

65 IV. Calvin,⁶ b. Jan. 28, 1754.

66 V. Mary,⁶ b. Nov. 4, 1756. Mar. Gamabiel Bates of Hanover, Sept. 5, 1771.

67 VI. John Blany,⁶ b. July 27, 1757. Reuben Carver,⁵ the father, with his sons, Amos and Thaddeus, set-

bled at Fox Islands, Me. There was another son. Possibly his name was Thomas. John Blany,⁶ was killed at Castine, Me., when the English took it.

Alanson,⁶ (see No. 57.) Mar. Huldah Barstow of Pembroke.

68 I. Barstow,⁷ b. Mch. 11, 1787. (See No. 84.)

69 II. Huldah,⁷ b. May 2, 1792. Mar. 1st, Gershom Sherman, May 29, 1810. Mar. 2d, Mrs. Calvin Lewis, Nov. 13, 1828.

70 III. Nancy,⁷ b. May 27, 1795. Mar. Simeon Keen, Dec. 7, 1815.

71 IV. Israel,⁷ b. Mch. 23, 1798. (See No. 94.)

72 V. Alice,⁷ b. Aug. 4, 1800. Mar. Luke Hall, Sept. 21, 1823.

73 VI. Welthea,⁷ b. Jan. 13, 1804. Mar. Constant Oakman, Dec. 24, 1826. *Alanson*,⁶ the father, d. Feb. 6, 1820. Huldah, his wife, b. Jan. 23, 1760-1, d. Feb. 10, 1820.

David,⁵ (see No. 52.) Mar. Sarah Holmes of Kingston. Mar. in. pub. Mch. 13, 1775. He d. 1794, aged 56.

CHILDREN.

74 I. David,⁶ b. Aug. 23, 1776. (See No. 76.)

75 II. Rebecca,⁶ b. June 12, 1779. Mar. Arnold Freeman of Duxbury, Jan. 5, 1806.

Israel,⁷ (see No. 71.) Mar. Sally Damon, May 2, 1822.

94 I. Huldah Barstow,⁸ b. Oct. 7, 1822. Mar. Asa Walker.

95. II. Chas. A. William,⁸ b. Oct. 2, 1824.

96 III. Moses R.,⁸ b. Dec. 31, 1826.

97 IV. Nancy K.,⁸ b. Jan. 31, 1829. Mar. Chas. Rogers.

- 98 V. Julia A.,⁸ b. June 16, 1831. Mar. Clark Barber.
 99 VI. Silas W.,⁸ b. June 22, 1833. Mar. Emily Rogers.
 100 VII. Sarah E.,⁸ b. Jan. 19, 1836. D. unmar.
 101 VIII. Israel H.,⁸ b. Feb. 11, 1838 Mar. Emeline Ford. 2d wife Lydia Hatch.
 102 IX. Justin A., b. Nov. 13, 1839.
 103 X. Alexina. Mar. Chas. Perry, deceased.
-

Ira,⁸ (see No. 85.) Mar. Susan Ames, Jan. 1, 1833.

CHILDREN.

- 104 I. Ira L.,⁹ b. Nov. 1, 1833. Mar. Mary A. Edwards, Nov. 10, 1861.
 105 II. Susan C.,⁹ b. Nov. 27, 1835. Mar. Allyne C. Litchfield, Aug. 4, 1858.
 106 III. Lucius,⁹ b. Mch. 9, 1840, d. Aug. 24, 1864. Unmar. Killed in battle.
 107 IV. Adin W.,⁹ b. Sept. 17, 1842. Mar. Harriet Hooker.
 108 V. Lucy B.,⁹ b. Oct. 30, 1844. Mar. Geo. Height.
 109 VI. Sarah T.,⁹ b. May 5, 1847. Mar. Edgar E. Willey.
 110 VII. Florence,⁹ b. May 18, 1852. Mar. Wm. S. O'Brien.
 111 VIII. John, b. June 12, 1855. Mar. Ella V. Travis.
David,⁷ (see No. 78.) Mar. D. Apr. 15, 1870.
-

Barstow,⁷ (see No. 68). Mar. Lucy Hatch Mch. 21, 1807.

CHILDREN.

- 84 I. Lucy H., b. June 7, 1808. Mar. Cornelius Keen July 16, 1826.
 85 II. Ira, b. Mch. 20, 1810. (See No. 104.)
 86 III. Hatch, b. July 3, 1812. (See No. 112.)
 87 IV. Abel, b. Oct. 29, 1814. Mar. Mary Cain of Brooklyn, N. Y., Sept., 1841.

88 V. Asa, b. Mch. 30, 1818, d. young.

89 VI. Mary, b. June 10, 1819, d. young.

90 VII. Nancy, b. Nov. 17, 1822, d. young.

91 VIII. Caroline, b. Oct. 16, 1825. Mar. Geo. S. Damon.

92 IX. Cyrus, b. Apr. 7, 1728. Mar. Sarah Morse and removed to Ea. Boston. Lucy, the mother, d. Dec. 12, 1851, and Barstow,⁷ mar. 2nd wife, Mary Jane (Booth) Lockwood. Had:

93 X. Jane Barstow, b. Mar. 12, 1856. Mar. 1st hus., Austin Hatch. Had: 1, Ralph Hatch. Mar. 2nd hus., William Sprague. Barstow,⁷ the father, d. May 21, 1871.

Hatch,⁸ (see No. 86.) Mar. Roxanna J. Sylvester of Quincy Jan. 15, 1837.

CHILDREN.

112 I. Emma M.,⁷ b. Apr. 9, 1840. Mar. Albert Bates Jan. 1, 1866. See her children under Bates family.

113 II. Francis E.,⁷ b. Aug. 9, 1841. Mar. Lucy Rogers.

114 III. George⁷ H., b. Sept. 14, 1852. Mar. Abbie L. Rogers, deceased. Hatch,⁷ the father, d. Nov. 16, 1901. Roxanna,⁶ the mother, d. Jan. 3, 1901.

Israel H.⁸ (see No. 101) Mar. Emeline Ford Dec. 1, 1861. She d. Nov. 5, 1868.

CHILDREN.

115 I. Charles W.,⁹ b. Mar. 31, 1863, d. young.

116 II. A. Jeanette,⁹ b. July 17, 1864, d. young.

117 III. Willie H.,⁹ b. Sept. 13, 1865.

118 IV. Henry I.,⁹ b. Oct. 29, 1867. Mar. Carrie F. Lapham July 31, 1895. Israel⁸ mar. 2nd, Lydia Hatch, Jan. 2, 1872. No children. Israel⁸ was a soldier in civil war. (See soldiers' chapter.)

David Carver,⁶ b. Aug. 23, 1776, d. Nov. 30 1852. (son of David⁵) see No. 74. Mar. Apr. 14, 1803, Sarah Taylor, b. Feb. 14, 1775. She d. Apr. 8, 1845.

CHILDREN.

- I. Sarah T.,⁷ b. Dec. 29, 1804, d. June 15, 1808.
 - II. Rebecca,⁷ b. June 5, 1806.
 - III. David,⁷ Jr., b. Aug. 23, 1808, d. Apr. 15, 1870.
 - IV. Lucy,⁷ b. Sept. 15, 1811, d. Mch. 4, 1891.
-

David, Jr.,⁷ son of David,⁶ b. Aug. 23, 1808, d. Apr. 15, 1870. Mar. Rachel F. Stetson of Pembroke Oct. 27, 1839, b. Nov. 29, 1808, d. Sept. 15, 1873.

CHILDREN.

- I. John,⁸ b. Nov. 3, 1841.
 - II. Sarah T.,⁸ b. Aug. 17, 1842, d. July 17, 1844.
 - III. Jane,⁸ b. Jan. 28, 1844, d. July 19, 1844.
 - IV. William,⁸ b. Feb. 23, 1846.
 - V. Henry,⁸ b. Feb. 20, 1848.
 - VI. David 3rd,⁸ b. Aug. 29, 1851.
-

Henry,⁸ (son of David, Jr.,⁷ and grandson of David,⁶) b. Feb. 20, 1848. Mar. Rosanna J. Hackett June 17, 1901. Had 1 son, Henry, Jr.,⁷ b. June 14, 1903.

Mr. Carver is an extensive grain and coal dealer at Marshfield.

William H.,⁹ (see No. 117) Mar. Mary B. Magoun of Hanson Feb. 5, 1890.

CHILDREN.

- 120 I. Howard W., b. Aug. 5, 1890.
- 121 II. Olive H., b. May 13, 1892.
- 122 III. Grace E., b. Mar. 17, 1896, d. Jan. 19, 1898.
- 123 IV. Lillian F., b. July 23, 1903.

Robert Carver, the Pilgrim ancestor, had in 1638 a grant of 20 acres at Green Harbor river, Marshfield, and a garden place at Stony Brook in Duxbury. According to Marshfield records it was granted Feb. 12, 1643, "that Robert Carver should have that tract of meadow that doth lie between Mr. Edward Winslow's fence and Mr. William Thomas' fence from fence and creek to creek." He is called a sawyer on the records. He was admitted a freeman in 1644. A portion of the original grant at Green Harbor is owned and occupied by the sons of David Carver. John Carver, son of Robert, had lands in Duxbury in 1640. Aug. 5, 1706, about 100 acres of land was granted to William Carver and Joseph Waterman. It was bounded on the east by "puddle wharf brook" and a cart way called "Rogers, his way." Probably this was the estate formerly owned by Silas Carver, which only recently passed from Carver ownership, as it is known to have been occupied by Israel Carver⁵ previous to his removal to Fox Islands, Me., in 1766, then owned by his son Alanson, by the latter's son Israel, and last by son Silas Carver, and now by Fremont Whidden. A John Carver was selectman in 1757.

GARDNER.

Stephen Gardner, the sixth by that name in a direct line from John Gardner, who came from England to Plymouth in 1635 and settled in Hingham in 1640, was born in Hingham June 2nd, 1812.

At the age of twenty-one he married Maria Ford of So. Scituate, now Norwell. At that time he was a shoemaker, but he also worked in the shipyard in Medford with his friend, Wm. P. Tilden, who later became a noted Unitarian

minister. In 1840 Mr. Gardner and family moved to East Marshfield, now Marshfield Hills. In 1849 he bought the house in Littleton, now Sea View, where he lived fifty years. He became a shoe manufacturer, giving employment to many men and women of the town.

The first sewing machine used in the town was used in his shoe factory. Later in life Mr. Gardner gave up the shoe business and carried on quite an extensive wood and lumber business.

Mr. Gardner took a very active interest in politics, and was a Republican from the organization of the party. In 1855 he was elected to represent the town in the Legislature. At the age of 84 his political zeal was unabated, and he went to Boston as a delegate to a Republican convention. In December, 1896, he fell on the ice and broke his hip. He lived till 1899, for most of the time confined to the house and cared for by his two daughters. His wife died 1895.

CHILDREN.

The one son, the seventh:

I. Stephen Gardner, and the last, was born at Ea. Marshfield. In 1862 he joined the 43d Regiment, M. V., and d. in Newbern, N. C., of typhoid fever the next year. The "Nelson Gardner Sons of Veterans" was named for (Stephen) Nelson Gardner, who died in the war as above.

II. *Sophia*, was b. in So. Scituate, and mar. Amos Billings of Maine. He served in the 24th Maine Regiment; d. and was buried on an island in the Mississippi river in 1863. After the death of her husband Mrs. Billings taught school in So. Scituate and Hanover. After several years she married John Hayward of So. Braintree. Neither of them is now living.

III. Sarah M., b. in So. Scituate. Mar. Joseph Sherman of Boston. They have both passed on. Had 2 children, a son and daughter, both living in Marshfield. I,

Cora, mar. Alonzo Stephens, station master at Sea View, June, 1881. They had 2 sons. 1, Percy T., b. Feb., 1882; 2, Alton P., b. Nov. 1891.

IV. Enma Augusta, b. in So. Scituate. Mar. Nath'l M. Brooks of So. Scituate, and has been a widow for 12 years. She is now living with her son in Chicago.

V. Helen James, b. in So. Scituate. Mar. Edward W. Brooks of So. Scituate, and has been a widow seven years. Her home is in Norwell.

VI. Julia E., b. in East Marshfield. Mar. Arthur Drew of Boston. She has been a widow five years. Her home is in Sea View, Mass.

VII. Abbie J., was b. in East Marshfield. She was a public school teacher in Marshfield, South Scituate, Hanover and St. Joseph, Mo. She mar. John S. Crosby of Maine. She d. at St. Joseph in 1881.

VIII. Lydia Francis, b. in East Marshfield. She was a public school teacher in Marshfield, South Scituate, Hanover, Bradford and Boston. Mar. Edward W. Crane of Boston, and has been a widow for 18 years. Since the death of her husband, she was a member of the School Committee of Marshfield for six years, and is now teaching in Boston, where she resides in the winter. In the summer she makes her home in Sea View, Mass. Has one son, Gardner Crane, and married.

He stands high as an actor on the American stage.

IX. Sophronia F., b. in Littletown. Mar. Edwin H. Keene of the same place, who d. in 1885. She lives with her sisters, either in Hyde Park or Sea View. Had two sons:

X. Mary Adella, b. in Littletown, was a public school teacher in South Scituate, Hanover, Dover, N. H. She mar. Daniel G. Thompson of New Hampshire. They reside in Hyde Park, where Mr. Thompson is a teacher and a prominent citizen.

XI. Susan C., b. in Littletown. Mar. Alfred Keene of the same place. They now own and occupy the old homestead, bought and occupied by Mr. Gardner in 1849. Had two children: 1, Ethel, and 2, Horace.

The following quotations are from the county and local papers: "Mr. Gardner was one of the most prominent men in the town of Marshfield. He was a born leader of men. He was a good, persuasive and impressive speaker. He was the advocate of the highest principles, governing the actions of man. He was a grand specimen of a man, physically, morally and mentally. He was a good man, and few men will be more missed than our esteemed townsman, Stephen Gardner. His family now living consists of seven daughters, three sons-in-law, twenty-nine grandchildren, and ten great grandchildren. The funeral took place from the Unitarian church, the date being the eighty-seventh anniversary of his birth."

The following letter is from one who knew him well.

Navy Department.
Washington, June 6, 1899.

"Dear Mrs. Crane:

I thank you for writing me in regard to your father. I am sorry to learn of his death, and yet it is only the rounding out of a long, noble and useful life. I valued his friendship and admired the sturdy high character which made him a marked man. He always seemed to me a representative of the best New England Pilgrim stock. Please accept for yourself and the other members of the family my sincere regards."

Very truly yours,
(signed) John D. Long.

CHURCH.

Joseph Church, the colonial ancestor of the Churches in this region came from England to Duxbury early in Colonial days. He had two sons, Capt. Benjamin and Nathaniel. Capt. Benjamin was one of the leading Captains of "King Phillips War." United States History says of him. "In June 1676, a strong force, raised with the view of exterminating the savage foe, was placed under command of celebrated Captain Church.

In the course of the summer he killed and captured many of the dispersed Wampanoags. Among others, the wife and child of King Philip were taken! 'My heart breaks' cried the chieftain. 'Now I am ready to die!' The child alluded to was a boy of nine years, the last of the family of Massasoit. The condition of Philip was now indeed hopeless. Deserted, betrayed, hunted down, he could hope for relief only in death. With his few remaining followers, he took refuge in a swamp, in the broad hunting grounds which had belonged to his fathers. Here while trying to obtain rest, he was disturbed by gloomy dreams. Impressed with a foreboding evil, he bade his men to save themselves and leave him to his fate. It was time. Capt. Church was upon him. An Englishman aimed at the chief, but his musket missed fire, and a friendly Indian in the company seized the moment to shoot Philip through the heart. Church's army raised three cheers and treated the fallen King with savage indignity."

Joseph, the ancestor, removed with his two sons, Benjamin and Nathaniel to Scituate.

Nathaniel,² son of Joseph, the ancestor, and brother of Capt. Benjamin, above described, removed to Marshfield, and was the ancestor of the Churches in Marshfield. Mar. in 1666, Sarah —. Had:

Nathaniel,³ their son, b. Feb. 10, 1670, d. Mch. 4, 1755. Mar. in 1697 Judith —. Had:

Nathaniel,⁴ their son, b. in 1698. Mar. Jerusha Perry in 1719.

Constant,⁵ (*Nathaniel*,⁴ *Nathaniel*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *Joseph*,¹) b. July 28, 1737. Mar. May 5, 1759. Hannah, a Mrs. Franklin of Scituate.

David,⁶ (*Constant*,⁵ *Nathaniel*,⁴ *Nathaniel*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *Joseph*,¹) b. 1770. Mar. — Keene.

Charles,⁷ (*David*,⁶ *Constant*,⁵ *Nathaniel*,⁴ *Nathaniel*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *Joseph*,¹) b. 1802, d. 1856. Mar. Oct. 24, 1825. Sarah K. Estes of Pembroke.

George H.,⁸ (*Charles*,⁷ *David*,⁶ *Constant*,⁵ *Nathaniel*,⁴ *Nathaniel*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *Joseph*,¹) b. Sept. 29, 1833, d. 1896. Mar. June 1, 1854. Mary K. White of Marshfield.

Charles F. Church,⁹ (*Geo. H.*,⁸ *Charles*,⁷ *David*,⁶ *Constant*,⁵ *Nathaniel*,⁴ *Nathaniel*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *Joseph*,¹) b. June 19, 1855. Mar. Feb. 3, 1878. Helen R. Merry of Pembroke. Had a dau. Helen. Mar. Lyod Peterson, son of Walter Peterson, Brant Rock, Mass.

Nathaniel,⁷ branched off from above line at *David Church*, 5th generation from *Nathaniel Church*,² the ancestor who settled in Marshfield. He lived and d. at Standish, No. Marshfield. The line of descent is (*David*,⁶ *Constant*,⁵ *Nath'l*,⁴ *Nath'l*,³ *Nath'l*,² *Joseph*,¹) b. Mch. 19, 1812, died Mch. 19, 1903. Mar. 1st wife, Eveline Sherman.

CHILDREN.

I *David*,⁸ b. July 17, 1833, d. May 6, 1864.

II. *Edwin*,⁸ b. Oct. 21, 1835.

III. *Nathaniel*,⁸ b. Dec. 27, 1837.

IV. *Betsey K.*,⁸ b. July 13, 1839. The mother died May 19, 1842. He mar. 2d. wi. Lucy Carver by whom he had one child.

V. Sarah C.⁸ The father mar. 3d wi. Jane Reed. who survives him, and resides now in Whitman.

*David Church.*⁸ b. July 17, 1833. Killed in "Battle of Wilderness" in Civil War, May 6, 1864. (See his army record in Chapter to Soldiers.) Mar. Nancy H. Herrick of Gloucester, Dec. 24, 1854. She is still living. Resides with her dau., Mrs. Richard Magoun, at Standish, No. Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I Eveline.⁹ b. May 12, 1855, at Marshfield. Mar. Walter H. Andrews of Essex, May 12, 1875. Resides now in Quincy, Mass.

II. Flora L.,⁹ b. Nov. 23, 1857, at Hingham. Mar. Chas. H. Kinsman of Gloucester, Dec. 30, 1876. Resides now in Marshfield.

III. Alice M., b. Apr. 4, 1860, at Pembroke. Mar. Andrew R. Magoun of Marshfield, March 6, 1881. Had 2 sons and 1 daughter.

TOLMAN.

Mr. *Tolman* (grandfather of Henry Tolman of Green Harbor, Mass.), came to this country from England, sometime in the latter part of the 18th century. He settled in Marshfield. He built the house now owned and occupied by Marshall Lewis. There the father of Henry was born, date unknown. He mar. Hannah Sprague, and built the house lately owned by Albert Williams. This house is located near the Methodist parsonage. Henry Tolman,⁸ the son, was born in this house on the 17th of April, 1818.

Mar. in 1841 at Buffalo, N. Y. William H. Tolman, their eldest son, was born there. He now resides at Green Harbor. He has no male descendants. (See Henry Tolman's Soldier's record in Chapter to Soldiers.)

HON. NATHANIEL H. WHITING.

Although Mr. Whiting and his ancestors were not born in Marshfield, yet he lived here so many years and was so long identified with Marshfield in her enterprises and growth for the past half a century, it is fitting that he should have a place in the history of Marshfield. He was born in Plymouth, Mass. Mar. Miss Clark of Marshfield, dau. of Benjamin Clark. In his early years he was contemporary with Garrison and other reformers in the abolition of slavery. He was elected Senator, and served with great ability in the Massachusetts Senate. He ably advocated at that time the establishment of the State Metropolitan Police. It was a hard struggle to obtain it, but it was carried. The eloquence and marked ability displayed at this time gave Mr. Whiting an extended reputation as an orator and the abilities of a statesman. He was soon after appointed an officer of customs in the Boston Custom House, where he remained several years. When the Cohasset and Duxbury Railroad was built, he was appointed one of the directors to represent Marshfield, and continued in that office until the road was absorbed by the Old Colony Railroad. He was much interested in the Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society, and at his decease bequeathed to the society about \$1800, which was used to pay off the debt.

Mr. Whiting was largely interested in the politics of the town, being the most influential leader here in the Republican ranks. He also wielded a marked influence in the general affairs of the town. He was honest, courageous and uncompromising in his dealings with men.

BOURNE.

Tradition points to the Bourne family as originating in Wales, but history records the Marshfield branch as coming from Kent Co., England.

Thomas Bourne and his wife, Elizabeth, with several children, came to Plymouth sometime near 1630. He was a resident of Plymouth long enough to be well known there, and was so desirable a citizen that in 1637 the Court of Plymouth Colony granted him and others called "special persons," "that would promise to live at Plymouth on some good farms, and so tie the lands of Plymouth as farms for the same; and these they might keep their cattle, tilling by some servants," and retain their dwellings in Plymouth.

Dec. 4, 1637, a grant of 100 acres was given to Thomas Bourne, and it was the second grant recorded of land in Marshfield. The same day 100 acres was granted to Josiah Winslow. The town was incorporated in 1640, and the same year Thomas Bourne was one of two that were chosen deputies to represent the town in the October General Court, and he was elected three times afterward.

Under date of Aug., 1645, the following entry is found: "On a motion being made for one to teach school, we whose names are undersigned, are willing to pay yearly be-

sides paying for our children; we shall send the following sums." Among others we find the name of Thomas Bourne, who subscribed ten shillings. Thus early, Thomas Bourne, his son, John, and others, took measures to establish a public school. We have one more record of this Thomas, called by one writer the "eldest of the Marshfield settlers and a patriarch of its Eden."

It is written Thomas Bourne died and was buried ye 11th May, 1664, age 83. Thomas Bourne had several daughters and only one son, John, who was born in England. He married Alice Besbeach, now called Bisbee, and this is the second marriage entered on the Marshfield records, July 18, 1645. His eldest son was named Thomas. Then we have five successive generations of John Bournes, one of whom is now living. The third or middle John Bourne was a Revolutionary soldier and centenarian. He was born Apr. 10, 1759, and died in 1859. Less than one mile from his home was the homestead of Nathaniel Ray Thomas and later of Hon. Daniel Webster.

Mr. Thomas' sympathies were with the British in the early days of the Revolution. He evidently was afraid of the patriotic spirit of his neighbors and townsmen, for he sent to the English authorities for a company of soldiers, who came to guard him. Every night, when calm enough, the sound of the sentry's voice would be wafted across the marsh to the ears of the Bournes. "Twelve o'clock and all is well." That cry helped to stir up the patriotic spirit of the surrounding community, and the boy of 16 drank in so much of the feeling that he shouldered his flint-lock gun and was soon in the trenches, helping to fortify Dorchester Heights. From that on he followed the fortunes of his country in battles and in camp (being near death's door with small-pox), till the last gun was fired. At the close of the war he was in the state of New York, from which state he walked to his home in old Marshfield, there

to spend the remainder of his long life of one hundred years. The following gives the direct lines of descent of the Bournes to the present time:

Thomas Bourne,¹ and wife, Elizabeth, came from Kent County, England, about the year 1630.

John,² b. in England. Mar. Alice Besbee, or Bisbee, July, 1645.

Thomas,³ their son, b. in 1647. Mar. Elizabeth Rouse.

John,⁴ their son, b. in 1685. Mar. Abigail Collamore.

John,⁵ their son, b. in 1737. Mar. Lucy Dingley.

John,⁶ their son, b. in 1759. d. 1859. Mar. Martha Sampson.

John,⁷ their son, b. in 1790. Mar. Ruth Ford.

John H.,⁸ their son, b. 1829. Mar. Sarah T. Walker. He has served on the Board of Selectmen and on the Board of School Committee; was also a member of the State Board of Agriculture for 3 years.

Proctor Bourne, b. in 1791. Mar. Temperance Thomas. He was Postmaster of Marshfield for many years, keeping a store in connection with the postoffice and serving the town as its treasurer and collector. His children are all dead, but two grandchildren are now living: Annie F. Calligan and Emma P. Kaler, with one great-grandchild, Grace B. Williams, all living at Evanston, Ill.

SPRAGUE.

William Sprague,¹ the ancestor, came to Salem in 1628 or 1629, and afterward settled in Charlestown. He removed to Hingham in 1636.

Samuel,² son of William, b. 1640. Mar. Sarah, dau.

of Thomas Chillingworth, and with his father-in-law removed to Marshfield prior to 1664, to the farm on the South River Road, occupied by the late Chillingworth Sprague. He left 8 children, four sons and four daughters. Samuel and John removed to Duxbury, and Nathan and James remained in Marshfield, and are the two sons of Samuel² and grandsons of the ancestor, William,¹ from whom the Marshfield Spragues descended.

Nathan,³ son of Samuel.² No date of birth.

James,⁴ son of Nathan,³ (Nathan,³ Samuel,² William.¹) No date of birth.

Jonathan,⁵ (James,⁴ Nathan,³ Samuel,² William,¹) b. 1744, d. 1841, age 97.

Jonathan,⁶ (Jonathan,⁵ James,⁴ Nathna,³ Samuel,² William.¹)

CHILDREN.

I. Mary⁷ b. 1811, d. 1895.

II. Stephen Cushing,⁷ b. July 19, 1812.

III. Joseph, b. 1815.

IV. Charles, lost at sea. age about 16.

V. Elisha (Capt.), b. 1822, d. 1902.

VI. Ruth and Angeline, b. 1826. Angeline d. 1904.

Capt. Stephen Cushing Sprague,⁷ (Jonathan,⁶ Jonathan,⁵ James,⁴ Nathan,³ Samuel,² William,¹) b. July 19, 1812. Mar. Achsah L., dau. of Capt. Samuel Baker, Apr., 1841.

CHILDREN.

I. Elisha C.,⁸ b. Apr. 16, 1842. Mar. Louisa E. Cushman, 1868. Had: I. Carrie L.,⁸ b. July 1, 1869. Mar. Ed. G. Whiting of Hingham. II. Nellie G., b. Feb. 3, 1871. Mar. Ernest G. Whiting of Hingham. III. George C., b. Dec. 11, 1876. IV. Arthur H., b. Dec. 31, 1878.

II. Horatio B., b. Nov. 11, 1843. Mar. Louise Alden, dau. of Rev. Mr. Alden. Had 1 dau., Edith.

III. Marcia T., b. June 5, 1845, d. Sept. 5, 1850.

IV. Adeline J., b. Mch. 31, 1855. Mar. Wm. C. Lap-
ham. Reside in Wollaston. Had 1 child.

Capt. Stephen Cushing Sprague, at the age of 15, having previously spent two summers on the Grand Banks with his father, started from his home in Duxbury with 50 cents in his pocket, walked to Boston and shipped in the Merchant service. The first vessel that he commanded was the "Brig Smyrna," a small vessel of about 200 tons, owned by Ezra Weston & Sons of Duxbury, and engaged in the Mediterranean trade. He was afterward master of the "Barques Matilda" and "Broosa," and the ships "Gulf Stream," "Merchant," "Oroondates" and "Helen Clinton," the last being a vessel of 1300 tons and considered a large vessel at that time. He retired in 1871. During his long life upon the ocean he was exceedingly fortunate in being shipwrecked but once, upon the coast of Denmark, when a young man before the mast, and losing but one vessel, the barque "Broosa," which foundered at sea.

At the commencement of the Civil War in 1861, he commanded the ship "Gulf Stream," and was engaged in carrying cotton between the ports of New Orleans and Mobile on this side of the water and Liverpool and Havre on the other. When he arrived off Mobile he paid the pilot his fee, got what information he could, and sailed for Boston, thereby saving his vessel.

James,⁴ Sprague's homestead was near the residence of the late Hon. Nathaniel H. Whiting, and was occupied by Mrs. Nellie Sprague. The house has, I think since then, been torn down. Capt. Albert Sprague, now living, descended, I think, from the above James⁴ Sprague. Capt. Seth Sprague, father of Capt. Albert, had 2 brothers, Har-

vey and Luther. Luther was the father of Edward Sprague, who is the brother of Will Sprague.

Luther Sprague, son of Luther, b. May 5, 1792. Mar. Lydia Lewis of Marshfield, June 15, 1815. She was b. Jan. 26, 1795.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lydia G., b. Sept. 10, 1816. Mar. Charles Sampson.
 - II. Mary F., b. Mch. 6, 1819. Mar. Jeremiah Estey.
 - III. Betsey T., b. Dec. 20. Mar. Zenas Thomas.
 - IV. Edward, b. Jan. 19, 1824. Mar. Marcia R. Porter.
 - V. Rebecca S., b. June 30, 1826. Mar. Wm. Hitchcock.
 - VI. Susan W., b. May 27, 1828. Mar. Samuel C. Stetson.
 - VII. Buelah, b. Nov. 6, 1832. Mar. Joseph Joyce.
-

Edward, son of Luther, b. Jan. 19, 1824. Mar. Marcia R. Porter.

CHILDREN.

- I. John G., b. Feb. 19, 1849. Mar. Emma F. Thomas, 1873. Had a son, Lawrence A.
- II. Edward P., b. Dec. 26, 1850. Mar. Ellen F. Porter, 1897.
- III. Frederick W., b. Feb. 15, 1853. Mar. Lydia S. Hewett, 1876.
- IV. Marcia A., b. Sept. 10, 1856. Mar. Amos E. Damon. Had 2 children, Fannie and Ralph.
- V. William L., b. June 26, 1859. Mar. 1st, 1883, Fannie O. Lewis, who d. Mch. 22, 1898, and was dau. of Otis and Fannie (Alden) Lewis. Had: I. Harold A., b. Aug. 2, 1885. II. Mildred L., b. June 13, 1888. Mar. 2d wi. June 5, 1902, Jane B. Hatch, widow of Austin Hatch, b. Mch. 12, 1856.

VI. George E., b. Jan. 22, 1867. Mar. Margaret Burke of Quincy. Had 2 children, Lester and Elmer.

Seth F. Sprague, b. Aug. 16, 1798. Mar. Jane Ford, b. Apr. 7, 1808.

CHILDREN.

Albert T. Sprague, b. June 18, 1843. Mar. Rosella F. Hatch, b. Apr. 7, 1846. Mar. Apr. 6, 1865.

CHILDREN.

I. Rosa May Sprague, b. Jan. 17, 1866. Mar. Elijah Ames, b. Oct. 26, 1850. Mar. Jan. 17, 1900. II. Albert T. Jr., b. Aug. 6, 1870. Mar. Ella W. Baker, b. Jan. 15, 1875. Mar. Sept. 29, 1897. III. Seth F., b. June 16, 1875. IV. Willard H., b. Nov. 19, 1876.

Capt. Albert T. Sprague has held the office of Selectman, School Committee, Sinking Fund Commissioner, Representative to the General Court, is Asst. County Commissioner and vice-president of Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society.

PORTERS.

The Porters of Marshfield descended from *Richard Porter*,¹ who settled in Weymouth, Mass., in 1635.

CHILDREN.

- I. John,² mar. Deliverance Bryam, Feb. 9, 1660.
- II. Ruth,² mar. Thomas Bailey, Jr., Sept. 19, 1660.
- III. Thomas,² mar. Sarah Vining.
- IV. Mary,² mar. John Bicknell, Jan. 2, 1659.

John,² son of Richard, lived in Weymouth and Bridgewater, and d. in Weymouth, Aug. 7, 1717. Mar. Deliverance, dau. of Nicholas (Shaw) Bryam, Feb. 9, 1660.

CHILDREN.

All born in Weymouth.

I. Mary,³ b. Oct. 12, 1663. Mar. Wm. Petter.

II. Susanna,³ b. June 2, 1665. Mar. Matthew Pratt.

III. John,³ b. July 2, 1667. Mar. Mary ———.

IV. Samuel,³ b. ——. Mar. Mary Nash.

V. Nicholas,³ b. 1673. Mar. Bathsheba Reed of Bridgewater.

VI. Ruth,³ b. Sept. 18, 1676. Mar. Nathaniel Willis.

VII. Thomas,³ mar. Susanna Pratt.

VIII. Ebenezer,³ mar. Sarah Humphrey.

IX. Sarah,³ mar. John Dingley of Marshfield.

Nicholas,³ (John,² Richard,¹) b. Apr. 11, 1672. Lived in Abington in 1705. Surveyor of Highways. Mar. 1st, Bathsheba, dau. of Wm. and Esther Reed of Weymouth. 2d, widow Sarah Noyes, in 1725. He d. in Bridgewater in 1773, age 99 years and 9 months.

CHILDREN.

I. Nicholas,⁴ b. in Weymouth, Oct. 26, 1700. Mar. Ruth Rogers, Sept. 24, 1722.

II. William,⁴ b. in Weymouth, Aug. 19, 1702.

III. Bathsheba,⁴ b. Sept. 17, 1707. Mar. David Fornek.

IV. Daniel,⁴ b. in Abington, June 15, 1708.

V. Susannah,⁴ b. in Abington, Mar. 20, 1710. Mar. Abner Bradford of Kingston in 1735.

VI. Job,⁴ b. in Abington, June 26, 1714.

VII. Esther,⁴ b. in Abington, Nov. 27, 1716. Mar. Joshua Forbes.

VIII. Abner,⁴ b. in Abington, Nov. 27, 18—. Mar. Jane Chessman.

IX. Sarah,⁴ b. in Abington, Apr. 3, 1722.

Nicholas,⁴ (*Nicholas*,³ *John*,² *Richard*,¹) b. in Weymouth, Oct. 26, 1700. Mar. in Marshfield, Ruth Rogers, Dec. 19, 1722.

CHILDREN.

- I. *Nicholas*,⁵ b. Jan. 11, 1724, d. Mar. 31, 1724.
- II. *Job*.⁵
- III. *Daniel*.⁵
- IV. *Nicholas*,⁵ baptized May 1, 1726.
- V. *Lucy*.⁵
- VI. *Ruth*,⁵ baptized May 12, 1728. Mar. Samuel Eames of Marshfield, May 16, 1750. Had no children.

Job,⁴ (*Nicholas*,³ *John*,² *Richard*,¹) b. June 26, 1714. Mar. and lived in Marshfield.

Nicholas,⁵ (*Nicholas*,⁴ *Nicholas*,³ *John*,² *Richard*,¹) baptized May 1, 1726, in Abington. Mar. Sarah Decrow, Dec. 27, 1749, and lived in Marshfield. His widow married Ephraim Little of Marshfield, Oct. 1, 1795.

CHILDREN.

- I. *Oliver*,⁶ mar. *Lucy Keene*, Aug. 11, 1773.
- II. *Charles*,⁶ mar., lived in Boston.
- III. *William*,⁶ mar. *Margaret Jarvis*.
- IV. *Isaac*,⁶ mar. *Sarah B. Hall*, Oct., 1785.
- V. *James*,⁶ mar. *Nabby Whitman*.
- VI. *Amasa*,⁶ mar. *Margaret Hoag*.
- VII. *Calvin*,⁶ mar., d. young at West Indies.
- VIII. *Ruth*,⁶ mar. *Berry Eames*, Oct. 28, 1773.
- IX. *Sarah*,⁶ mar. *Daniel Wright*, May 9, 1773.
- X. *Lydia*,⁶ mar. *Jere Hatch*, Nov. 22, 1778.
- XI. *Nabby*,⁶ mar. *Edw. Jarvis*, Feb. 3, 1793.
- XII. *Lucy*,⁶ mar. *Joshua Taylor*, Pembroke, Mch. 13, 1798.

XIII. John,⁶ mar. Ruth Stevens, Dec. 2, 1784.

XIV. Abigail,⁶ mar. —.

Oliver,⁶ (Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) master mariner and merchant. Mar. Lucy Keene, Aug. 11, 1773. Lived in Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I. Oliver,⁷ mar. Sarah —. Lived in Boston.

II. Lemuel,⁷ b. Dec. 15, 1777.

III. Lucy,⁷ mar. Joshua Taylor, 1798.

IV. Patience,⁷

V. George,⁷

VI. Charles,⁷ b. Oct. 25, 1790.

Charles,⁶ (Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) Lived in Boston. Mar. 1st, Betsey Rice; 2d, Sarah Wilkinson. Had children.

William,⁶ (Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) Born and lived in Marshfield and was master mariner. Mar. Margaret Jarvis of Boston. He d. in 1800. His estate was settled that year and his children put under guardianship. His widow mar. Joseph Ewell.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARGARET.

I. Peggy,⁷ b. May 6, 1788. Mar. John Holmes of Pembroke in 1809.

II. William,⁷ b. Sept. 14, 1790. Sea captain. Died in 1820.

III. Edward Jarvis,⁷ b. Mch. 5, 1793.

Isaac,⁶ (Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) Master mariner. Mar. Sarah B. Hall of Scituate, Oct., 1785. Lived on the farm now known as "Elisha Kent Place," So. River St. In 1805 he sold the farm and outlying woodlands, some 200 acres in all, to Joseph Hew-

ett, father of the late Dea. Hewitt. The same year Isaac and family moved to Mount Vernon, Me.

CHILDREN.

All born in Marshfield.

- I. Isaac,¹ b. Nov. 1, 1786.
- II. Amasa,¹ b. May 23, 1790.
- III. Clarissa,⁷ b. June 12, 1788.
- IV. Harvey,¹ b. Nov. 25, 1792.
- V. Calvin,¹ b. Nov. 10, 1794.
- VI. Betsey,¹ b. June 2, 1798.
- VII. Nathan,¹ b. Oct. 28, 1801.
- VIII. Sarah,¹ b. Dec. 14, 1803.

James,⁶ (Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield, d. at No. Bridgewater, now (Brockton), in 1802. His wife, Nabby, who was a dau. of Eleazer and Abigail (Alden) Whitman of E. Bridgewater, d. about 1841, age 90.

CHILDREN.

- I. Polly,⁷ b. in Abington, Feb. 25, 1778.
- II. Abigail,⁷ b. Dec. 28, 1779.
- III. Hannah,⁷ b. Nov. 3, 1781.
- IV. James,⁷ b. June 25, 1788.
- V. Sarah,⁷ b. July 8, 1792.

Amasa,⁶ (Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield, 1765. Mar. Margaret Hoag of Newton in 1791, and lived in Boston and Charlestown, ——. Had 8 children.

Ruth,⁶ (Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) Mar. Capt. B. Eames of Marshfield, Oct. 28, 1773. They lived on what is now the E. Eames place, so called, So. River St.

CHILDREN.

I. Benjamin.⁷ II. Joseph.⁷ Lost at sea. III. Abner.⁷
IV. Thomas.⁷ V. Ruth.⁷ VI. Sarah,⁷ mar. John Chandler.
VII. William.⁷ VIII. Nabby.⁷

Sarah,⁶ (Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard.¹) Mar. Daniel Wright of Marshfield, 1775.

CHILDREN.

I. Polly.
II. Sally.
III. Chas. Porter.
IV. Betsey.

John,⁶ (Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard.¹) Master mariner, b. 1762. Mar. Ruth Stevens, Dec. 2, 1784, and lived near Centre Marshfield railroad station. Died 1843, age 81. His widow d. Dec. 17, 1851, age 90.

CHILDREN.

I. John,⁷ b. Dec. 13, 1735. Mar. No children.
II. Nathaniel,⁷ b. Dec. 17, 1787, d. young.
III. Ruth,⁷ b. Mch. 11, 1789.
IV. Berthiah,⁷ b. Sept. 8, 1791.
V. Sarah,⁷ b. Nov. 7, 1792.
VI. Lydia,⁷ b. May 13, 1794, d. young.
VII. Avery.⁷
VIII. Alvin.⁷
Twins, b. Aug. 17, 1796. Avery d. young.
IX. Eliza,⁷ b. May 25, 1799.
X. Nicholas,⁷ b. Jan. 18, 1801.

Oliver,⁷ (Oliver,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield. Resided in Marshfield and

Boston. Master mariner. Mar. Sarah ———. Left one dau. He was captain of the ship "Atahualpha" of Boston, owned by Theodore Lyman, trading on the northwest coast, where he was murdered by the Indians. James R. Lapham was with him and killed at the same time.

Lemuel,⁷ (Oliver,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield. Master mariner. Mar. Hannah Chellis in Gloucester, Mch. 6, 1780. Died in Boston, 1841.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lemuel.⁸
- II. Hannah.⁸
- III. Oliver.⁸

Charles,⁷ (Oliver,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) Lived in Marshfield. Mar. Sarah H. Walker, 1815. She d. in Marshfield. He d. in Boston, Dec. 17, 1839.

CHILDREN.

I. Sarah Ann,⁸ b. Dec. 20, 1818. Mar. David Lakin in Duxbury, Oct. 19, 1836.

Peggy,⁷ (William,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. May 6, 1788. Mar. John Holmes of Pembroke, 1809. She d. 1866.

CHILDREN.

- I. Samuel C.⁸ Lived on old homestead.

Edward J.⁷ (William,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield, 1793. Resided in Scituate from 1820 to 1839. Was soldier in war of 1812;

also privateersman; captured and taken to Dartmoor Prison. Mar. Ruth Gardner of Hingham.

CHILDREN.

- I. Edward F.,^s b. July 21, 1820.
- II. Lucy Gardner,^s b. Feb. 9, 1822.
- III. Margaret Parker,^s b. Apr. 20, 1834.
- IV. William,^s b. Jan. 22, 1827.
- V. Charles,^s b. July 28, 1829.
- VI. Perry G.,^s b. Nov. 28, 1831.
- VII. Sarah J.,^s b. Jan. 20, 1834.
- VIII. Alexander B.,^s b. Oct. 16, 1836.
- IX. Laura M.,^s b. Sept. 24, 1839.

Ruth,⁷ (John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield, Mch. 11, 1789. Mar. Nathaniel Sampson of Pembroke. She d. May, 1829.

CHILDREN.

- I. Ruth B.,^s Mar. Stephen Wright of Abington.
- II. Judah,^s Lost at sea from schooner "Essex" of Cohasset, Aug., 1844, age 22.
- III. Mary A.,^s Mar. Walter Kidder of Townsend, Mass.
- IV. Warren W.,^s b. in Pembroke, Feb. 6, 1826. Mar. Keziah R. Leach of Bridgewater. Died in New Bedford, where he had been overseer in the jail for many years.
- V. John,^s
- VI. Gorge,^s
- VII. Charles,^s Mar. Widow Pool of Abington. Died March, 1874, age 42.

Bethiah,⁷ (John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield, Sept. 8, 1791, d. May 10, 1860. Mar. Prince Lapham (son of Jesse Lapham.) No children.

Sarah,⁷ (John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield. Nov. 7, 1792. Mar. Arthur Howland of Marshfield. She d. Mch. 14, 1816, age 23. He d. Apr. 1, 1816, age 23.

CHILDREN.

- I. Arthur,⁸ d. young.
- II. Sarah,⁸ b. Feb. 25, 1816. Mar. Hamilton Moorehead of Marshfield. Died July 23, 1869.

Alvin,⁷ (John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield. Aug. 17, 1796. Resided in Marshfield. Was a captain of a North River packet running to Boston. Mar. Bethia Ames, June 29, 1820, d. Sept. 18, 1870, age 74.

CHILDREN.

- I. Louisa,⁸ b. June 25, 1821.
- II. Avery,⁸ b. May 15, 1823.
- III. Alvin,⁸ b. Aug. 12, 1825.
- IV. John,⁸ b. Sept. 22, 1827.
- V. William,⁸ b. Feb. 22, 1830.
- VI. Isaac R.,⁸ b. Apr. 19.
- VII. Calvin,⁸ b. Aug. 12, 1834.
- VIII. Solomon,⁸ b. Mar. 4, 1837.
- IX. Bethiah R.,⁸ b. Mch. 26, 1838.
- X. Eliza A.,⁸ b. Jan. 27, 1841.

Eliza,⁷ (John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield. May 25, 1799. Mar. Lincoln Gould of Hingham.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eliza,⁸ b. Jan. 25, 1825; died young.
- II. Josiah L.,⁸ b. Nov. 28, 1823.
- III. Stephen P.,⁸ b. Aug. 27, 1826.
- IV. Mary L.,⁸ b. Apr. 19, 1832. Mar. Albert Whiton of Hingham.

Nicholas,⁷ (John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. in Marshfield, Jan. 18, 1801; d. May 22, 1882. Mar. Mercy R. Holmes of Marshfield, Jan. 8, 1826. She d. June, 1882, age 86. They lived on the Jesse Lapham farm, near "Zion's Hill," in Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I. Marcia R.,⁸ b. Oct. 26, 1826. Mar. Edward Sprague of Marshfield. Had: I. John G.⁸ II. Edward P.⁸ III. Frederick W.⁸ IV. Marcia A.⁸ V. William L.⁸ VI. Geo. E.⁸

II. Nicholas,⁸ b. Sept. 6, 1828. Mar. Deborah P. Bonney of Marshfield. No children.

III. Lydia,⁸ b. Oct. 5, 1832; d. young.

IV. Nathaniel J.⁸ b. Jan. 27, 1837, d. Mch. 12, 1902. Unmar.

Louisa⁸ (Alvin,⁷ John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. June 25, 1821. Mar. Caleb Bates of Scituate. She d. Oct. 17, 1842.

William S.,⁸ (Alvin,⁷ John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. Feb. 22, 1830. Mar. Abigail B. Williams.

CHILDREN.

I. Edgar J.⁹

II. Clara A.⁹ Mar. Leroy Bartlett. Had: 1, Walter N.,¹⁰ 2, Almira,¹⁰ 3, Carl,¹⁰ 4, Edward.¹⁰

III. Ashton E. Mar. George Snell, E. Greenwich, P. O. Had 2 children: 1, John, 2, George.

IV. George. Mar. 1st, Lillian Walker. Had: 1, Lester, d. young; 2, Ralph. 3, Ethel. 4, Edna. Mar. 2nd wi., Frances Snyder. Had: 1, Beatrice.

Ida M.,⁹ (Wm. S. Porter,⁸ Alvin,⁷ John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵

Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) Mar. John Reinhart of Kingston. Had: 1, Abbie.

William F.,⁹ (Wm. S.,⁸ Alvin,⁷ John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) Mar. Ada K. Reinhardt. Had: 1 child: 1, Clifton.

Alvin,⁸ (Alvin,⁷ John,⁶ Nicholas,⁵ Nicholas,⁴ Nicholas,³ John,² Richard,¹) b. Aug. 12, 1825.

CHILDREN.

I. Helen, or Ellen. Mar. Edward P. Sprague.

REV. EBENEZER ALDEN.

Sketch furnished by Mrs. Louisa Alden Sprague, daughter of Mr. Alden.

"Formerly, even more perhaps than nowadays, the country minister occupied an important place in every rural community, closely allied as he was with his life and interests, largely moulding and influencing public thought, opinion and action, the ideal 'parish preacher,' not only well known, but universally respected, consulted, revered, and loved of all; the counsellor, friend and helper. For nearly fifty years the subject of this brief sketch lived among the people of this town, realizing and exemplifying in his life and experience to an unusual degree, this ideal life of a country pastor. Shadowed, it is true, by much of trial, discouragement and privation, yet filled no less with joy and happiness. Born in Randolph, Aug. 10th, 1819, and coming from good old Pilgrim stock, even descending in a double line from the immortal John and Priscilla Al-

den, he was the eldest of six children, and was educated in Randolph Academy and Amherst College, graduating there with the class of 1839. Having chosen the ministry as his profession, he entered Andover Theological Seminary, completing the course in 1843. Then a young man of 24, he with eleven others formed the far-famed "Iowa Band," who went forth as home missionaries into Iowa, then a territory, and considered the far west, reaching only after three weeks of travel by steam cars, canal and steam boats around the lakes, and over the prairies in one of the prairie schooners. Mr. Alden settled in Tipton, the shire town of Cedar Co., where he labored five years, sowing good seed, which has blossomed and brought forth abundant fruitage. Returning for a second visit east, he met, and later, Apr. 4, 1848, married Miss Maria Louisa Dyer, of So. Abington, now Whitman, with whom, journeying by way of Niagara, he went back to Tipton. Owing, however, to the unfavorable influence of the climate upon her health, they were obliged the next year to return eastward permanently, and the ensuing two years he preached as temporary supply in several places. Having been invited to the pastorate at Marshfield, he was installed pastor of the 1st Cong. Church in Oct. 1850, and for 35 years continued as active pastor, when resigning his charge, he retained his connection as pastor emeritus for 14 years, (nearly completing a half century there,) until Jan. 4th, 1899, when he was suddenly called to his reward. Among his parishioners was the great statesman, Daniel Webster, and it was Mr. Alden's privilege to know him personally. Mr. Webster's pew in the church was the front side wall pew, to the left of the pulpit, and whenever in town he was in his accustomed place as worshipper. In later years Mr. Fletcher Webster gave this pew to Mr. Alden, and is still owned by one of the family. In accordance with Mr. Webster's express desire and request, Mr. Alden, as the local

clergyman, conducted his simple funeral services in the presence of a vast concourse of people, including many of the most distinguished names in the country. While it was esteemed an honor and a privilege, it was nevertheless somewhat of a trying ordeal for a young minister to perform those duties, which, however, were acceptably and appropriately rendered.

It may be of interest to mention that Mr. Alden also officiated at four other funeral services in the family of Daniel Webster, attending those of four generations.

During Mr. Alden's pastorate he likewise attended the last services of three people more than one hundred years of age, namely: Messrs. Samuel Curtis, John Bourne and Asa Sherman, a case not often paralleled, we think, in pastoral experience; while among the hundreds of others whose burial services Mr. Alden conducted, not a few were over 90 years old. These instances of longevity is speaking well for the healthfulness of this old Pilgrim town.

While pastor Mr. Alden also solemnized more than 250 marriages, in several cases marrying the children of those formerly wedded by him. Mr. Alden was always an ardent and loyal patriot, deeply interested in the time of the civil war, and cheerfully paid \$300 required to furnish a substitute on the field of battle; was ever in his place to vote, (with two unavoidable exceptions,) at every presidential election, ever interested in the public interests of the town, and an earnest and eager participant in the discussions at town meeting, whenever any question, to him of vital importance, came up affecting the moral or religious interests of the community. He actively promoted the cause of temperance and likewise of education, and was repeatedly elected as a member of the school committee, serving the town in this capacity, in all, for more than 16 years, resigning then because he felt his special work as pastor and preacher demanded all his time and energies. He was

deeply engaged in the formation and success of the public library, and largely through his endeavor was the valuable gift from Mr. Bailey secured to the library, and from his own, not long before his death, he gave a number of volumes, especially of reference.

He was instrumental in preserving to the town, as a public common, the Old Training Field opposite his church, at one corner of which may still be seen the large stone once serving as a horse block, whereupon the colonial dames were accustomed to mount and dismount. He was active in all matters geneological and historical, compiled a history of the 1st church of our town, from its earliest days until the present, read and studied the old church and parish records, and was well informed concerning them. After carefully copying from the old books and from inscriptions in the ancient graveyard nearby, he arranged these, both in alphabetical and chronological order, and at his own expense caused to be made type-written copies, also collecting various facts of general interest concerning localities and people, and especially in later years was often visited and consulted in reference to these matters.

The parsonage, built just before his call to Marshfield, he entered with his family as its first occupants. There the children were born, and from thence two little ones were transplanted to the paradise of God, while four survive, to honor, cherish and love their parents' memory. In 1883 Mr. Alden bought the house so long his home, and with the proceeds, the parish purchased another, the present parsonage. He was permitted to welcome to christian fellowship many gathered into the fold through his instrumentality. His mortal remains rest in the cemetery close by the church where he so well had ministered, there awaiting the resurrection in which he so confidently believed. Of him may truthfully be said: 'He walked with God and he was not, for God took him.' "

CLIFT.

The American branch of the Clift family had its origin at Marshfield.

In the colonial records the first appearance of the name is under date of Nov. 25th, 1691, the marriage of

*William*¹ Clift of Marshfield to Lydia Wills of Scituate.

From that union it is believed all the Clifts in the United States have come into being. They are found not in great numbers, but widely scattered in different sections of our country, and a few specimens of the stock today are found in its native heath in the old town that first knew the name.

Tradition has it that the above-mentioned William made his advent in Yankee land under romantic circumstances. It is related that when seven years of age, he was brought from England by a Scituate ship master, who was hired to do so by the boy's relatives. Why the little fellow's kindred wished to be rid of him does not appear, but there is an inference that he was an inconvenient heir to coveted estates. The ship captain made a death bed confession that he received a sum of money, to be expended for the boy's benefit, which trust he betrayed by appropriating the money to his own use. The boy seems to have done very well, however, and the Rev. Samuel Wills of Scituate gave him his daughter Lydia to wife, as appears by the marriage record referred to above.

The waif from over seas and the parson's daughter of sixteen years, made them a home at Marshfield, begat sons and daughters in large numbers, as was the fashion of that day, struggled with their lot as best they might, we may well believe, and went the way of all the earth. The wife, Lydia Wills Clift, mother of all the American Clifts, died July 1, 1761, age 85, and her remains lie buried in the old church yard at Marshfield Hills, a few yards back of the present Unitarian church. When William Clift the first died, and where he was buried, is unknown, but William

and Wills have been transmitted as family names through many generations of the tribe. The grandson of the first American Clift, born June 22, 1736, the youngest of 8 brothers and sisters, was named

*Joseph.*³ (William,² William,¹) He was a notable patriot of the revolutionary era, and during the war for independence was chosen to command two companies of Plymouth county soldiers. One of these companies was composed wholly of Marshfield men. Its duty was defensive, to guard the coast against incursions of British who would land parties from the ships and scour the country for provisions. The other company included men of Marshfield Hanover and Pembroke, and was part of the 10th Mass. Regiment, Col. Cushing. The company was led by Capt. Joseph Clift to Rhode Island in 1778, to help Gen. Sullivan drive the British away from that little colony. As often happens, so it was in this case, the enemy refused to be driven to any great extent, and the Marshfield warriors, together with several thousand other good men and true, returned to their homes bearing with them more experience than glory. The soldier of that day did not draw largely from the public treasury. Capt. Clift's men were entitled to receive from the state one shilling sixpence per day while on the march, and one shilling per day while in camp.

The Marshfield town records show that Capt. Clift was authorized later to proceed to Boston and collect this money for his men. The pay rolls for the same are now on file at the State House. The coast guard company of Marshfield men was officered by Joseph Clift, captain, and his two brothers, Nathaniel and Wills Clift, lieutenants.

*Joseph,*⁴ son of Capt. Joseph. (Joseph,³ William,² William,¹) b. July 19, 1767; d. Apr. 6, 1849. This second Joseph Clift served as Selectman of Marshfield more than

20 years; also a member of the School Committee and a Representative in the Legislature, then very frequently spoken of as the "Great and General Court." He was a Justice of the Peace, a land surveyor and a general man of business in the community. In his latter days he lived in the family of his son, Wales R. Clift.

The father and son espoused opposing sides in the great controversy that disrupted the Congregational denomination throughout Massachusetts in the early part of the last century. Joseph Clift, the father, remained with the old church at North Marshfield on the Unitarian side of the line, while Wales R. Clift, the son, adopted the religious opinions of the Calvinistic school and became a member of the new church, known as the Second Trinitarian Congregational Church of Marshfield. On the night of the meeting at which the division of the church culminated, Joseph and his son fought out their theological quarrel in wordy warfare. At the conclusion of the duel, they agreed to disagree.

As they owned their property in common, they stipulated with each other that each should contribute an equal amount to the support of the church of his choice, and each should go his own religious way unhindered by the other.

To the day of the father's death (some 12 years) this treaty of peace was maintained in the family, with the most unruffled content and without one word of dispute as to opinion or conduct. If all the men of Marshfield had been able to act in this spirit, much bitterness and strife would have been avoided.

*Wales R. Clift,*⁵ (Joseph,⁴ Joseph,³ William,² William,¹) followed in the footsteps of his father as a servant of the public in the positions of Town School Committee and Selectman. He and his father, Joseph⁴ and his grandfather, Capt. Joseph,³ lie in the little "Two-Mile" neigh-

borhood burial place, the land for which was originally a part of the Clift farm. Children who survived him: I. Edwin,⁶ Susan⁶ Wildes. (Both remain residents on the old homestead at No. Marshfield.) III. Joseph L.⁶ IV. Walter L.⁶

The two latter sons of Wales R. were born and reared in Marshfield, but are residents elsewhere, and have been known for their connection with the United States Government. Joseph W. Clift served as surgeon with the Federal army for 3 years of the Civil War. At its close he found himself at Savannah, Ga., and in 1868 was elected from that district as a member of the 40th Congress, in which he sat with Blaine, Garfield, Thad. Stevens and Ben Butler.

Walter L. Clift was elected to represent the Savannah district in the Georgia Constitutional convention of 1867-8. Was appointed by Gen. Grant as Postmaster at Savannah, and has since served more than 30 years as an officer of the Treasury Department at Washington. During the present year he has been honored by an assignment as the representative of the Treasury in organizing a new branch of the customs auditing work at Chicago.

The Marshfield Clifts have been sturdy servants of the church as well as of the state.

The first church at the north part of the town, now Unitarian, was founded by a company of men and women, one of whom was William Clift, son of William,¹ the American ancestor, and father of the Revolutionary Captain, Joseph. This William was one of the first two deacons of the church: Capt. Joseph,⁴ son of Joseph,³ was likewise a deacon of the same church during most of his life.

KENT.

John Kent came to Marshfield from Scituate in 1709. He was the son of John Kent, who came from England to Dedham, Mass., in 1645.

John,¹ mar. Hannah Griswold, Mch. 21, 1662. They afterward moved from Dedham to Charlestown, where John² was born in 1668.

John,² b. 1668. Mar. Sarah Smith of Charlestown (who was a great aunt of Abigail Smith Adams), Dec. 22, 1692. He was a ship builder in Scituate from 1698 to 1709, when he removed to Marshfield and purchased land of Charles Little at Rexhame, now owned by Ray T. Ames. In 1709-10 he was chosen on a commission to divide the common and undivided lands of Marshfield. In 1724-25 he was sent as Representative to the General Court. In 1725-26 he was one of the Selectmen of Marshfield.

CHILDREN.

I. Sarah.³ II. John.³ III. Hannah.³ IV. Elizabeth.³
V. Ebenezer.³ VI. Benjamin.³ VII. Sarah.³ VIII.
Samuel.³ IX. Ezekiel.³ X. Nathaniel.³ XI. Elisha.³
XII. Joseph.³ XIII. Mercy.³ XIV. Abigail.³

Elisha.³ From Elisha are descended all the Kents now living in Marshfield. Mar. Susanna Ford, a dau. of Peleg and Alice Warren Ford. (Alice Warren Ford being a dau. of Capt. James Warren of Plymouth, a grandson of Richard Warren of the Mayflower.) He purchased a farm of Thomas Tracy in 1743. This place has been occupied until recently by his descendants. He was a leader in public affairs during the Revolution, having been appointed on the Committee of Correspondence in 1776. He was a Selectman of the town in 1776-77-80-81.

CHILDREN.

I. William.⁴ II. Smith.⁴ III. Elisha.⁴ IV. Peleg.⁴
 V. Lucy.⁴ VI. Phebe.⁴ VII. Charles.⁴ VIII. Sarah.⁴
 IX. Nathaniel.⁴ X. Warren.⁴ XI. Susanna.⁴ XII.
 Alice.⁴

Nathaniel.⁴ (Elisha.³ John.² John.¹) son of Elisha. With two other men of Marshfield went to what is now Readfield, Me. He died young, unmar., and Kent's Hill, Me., was named in his honor. As he had acquired considerable property, after his death his father, Elisha, removed there with all his family excepting his sons William and Peleg, who remained in Marshfield. William buying his father's homestead.

William.⁴ (Elisha.³ John.² John.¹) Mar. Mary Sampson in 1772. He was a mariner.

CHILDREN.

I. William.⁵ II. Polly.⁵ III. Susanna.⁵ IV. Smith.⁵
 V. Sylvia Church.⁵ VI. Elisha.⁵ VII. Alice Warren.⁵

Elisha.⁵ (William.⁴ Elisha.³ John.² John.¹) son of William.⁴ Mar. Betsey Sprague.

CHILDREN.

I. Elisha.⁶ II. Elizabeth.⁶ III. Sarah.⁶ IV. Charles.⁶
 V. Amanda.⁶ VI. James.⁶ VII. Maria.⁶

Peleg.⁴ (Elisha.³ John.² John.¹) son of Elisha.³ Mar. Elizabeth Ford, dau. of Wm. and Sarah Rogers Ford.

CHILDREN.

I. Phebe.⁵ II. Peleg.⁵

He was a mariner. In 1791 he purchased of Robert

Cushman the estate now owned and occupied by his great-grandson, M. Herman Kent.

Peleg,⁵ (*Peleg*,⁴ *Elisha*,³ *John*,² *John*,¹) son of *Peleg*,⁴ was also a mariner and ship master. Mar. Huldah Ford, dau. of Moulbray and Mary Tilden Ford, who died young, leaving one son, *Peleg* Smith. He mar. 2d wife, Sarah Thomas Baker, dau. of William and Abigail Low Baker.

CHILDREN.

I. Huldah.⁶ II. Sarah Thomas.⁶ III. Warren.⁶ IV. Andrew.⁶ V. Martin.⁶ VI. Proctor.⁶ VII. Abbie Elizabeth.⁶ He died Sept. 24, 1870.

REV. GEORGE LEONARD.

Sketch furnished by his daughter, Miss Sarah E. Leonard.

Rev. Geo. Leonard was born in Marshfield, Mass., May 26, 1801, and died in Marshfield, July 9, 1881, age 80 years. He was the son of Rev. Elijah Leonard, who was born in Raynham, Mass., in 1760; graduated at Yale College in 1783, and was pastor of the Second Congregational Society in Marshfield for 45 years.

Mr. Geo. Leonard's maternal grandfather was Percy Fobes, LL.D., one of the early professors of Yale. Mr. Leonard was descended from

James Leonard¹, who came from Great Britain to this country in 1652 and settled in Taunton, Mass. The family descended through two lines from Edward III. of England,

through two of his sons, John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster and Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester.

Major Thomas Leonard,² son of James,¹ was born Aug. 3, 1640, and was a distinguished citizen of Taunton. He was ensign in 1665 and subsequently captain and major of the First Regiment of Bristol County, and was connected with the militia forty-eight years. He was Judge of the Court of Quarter Sessions, Deputy, Selectman, member of town council, clerk of the Proprietary Records and treasurer of the Iron Works. The original copy of his commission as captain, dated 1692, and signed by William Phipps, Governor of the colony, is in the possession of Miss Sarah E. Leonard; valuable manuscript, documents and pictures of ancient Leonard houses, together with ancient books dating as far back as 1650, are also in possession of Miss Leonard and of the Old Colony Historical Society.

The mother of the Rev. Geo. Leonard was Molly Wales Fobes, dau. of Rev. Percy Fobes, LL.D. Her quaint portrait may still be seen at the Leonard mansion in Marshfield Hills.

Mr. Geo. Leonard fitted for college with Rev. Samuel Dean of So. Scituate, author of the valuable book "Dean's History of Scituate." He entered Harvard in 1819 at the age of 18, graduated in 1823 and studied theology at the Cambridge Divinity School when that institution was dominated by the inspiring influence of such men as Dr. Channing, Henry Ware and Andrew Norton. Here he studied three years and graduated with honors in 1826.

Oct. 24, 1830, he was married to Charlotte Emeline Washburn of Raynham, youngest dau. of Deacon Oliver Washburn of Raynham, and cousin to Governor Israel Washburn of Maine, Israel and Cadwallander Washburn, members of Congress, and Elisher B. Washburn, Minister

to France in Grant's first administration. Mr. and Mrs. Leonard had seven children:

I. Edward, died in infancy. II. George Edward, died in 1871 in Marshfield, where he had always lived, age 35. III. Henry, principal of Bristol Academy, Taunton; died at Santa Barbara, Cal., in 1875, age 35. IV. Otis Liscome, Baptist minister and Evangelist, died in Marienburg, Germany in 1903, age 60. V. Sarah Eleanor, is first assistant in the Harvard Grammar School, Charlestown, Mass. VI. Maria, wife of Judson Ewell, died in Marshfield in 1881, age 33.

Mr. Leonard was ordained as minister of the Second Congregational Society in Marshfield in 1836, as successor to his father, Rev. Elijah, who with him preached in this church nearly 70 years. After a ministry of 25 years he resigned the charge of his parish and withdrew from professional work, though at the urgent request of his parishioners he often preached in his old pulpit, and almost up to the time of his death performed pastoral work in the parish. His last public appearance was in June, 1881, in the pulpit of the Trinitarian Church, when he introduced a lady speaker who addressed the audience on temperance, a subject always dear to his heart. This incident shows his attitude and breadth of view in regard to the questions of the hour.

Mr. Leonard had clearly defined and firmly fixed religious convictions, which he was ready to express and defend on every proper occasion. He accepted them as the working forces of his ministry and his life, and they never failed him. In his joys and sorrows his faith stood by him and gave him trust, submission and resignation. He was a model of pure, honesty and upright dealing, and strongly in sympathy with all reforms. He was one of the earliest advocates of temperance and anti-slavery, and by voice and example gave force to his opinions. His phy-

sical health was remarkable. Up to his last illness in July, 1881, he had never to his recollection been so sick as to call a physician. Once he said to Dr. Blanchard, a former physician of Marshfield, and a close friend and parishioner, "I think, doctor, I never sent for you to come and see me, not even when I had my sore throat." "No," replied the doctor, "you used to come and see me."

Mr. Leonard was a busy writer. He left a large number of manuscript sermons and some printed ones. In 1870 he published a pamphlet entitled, "Marshfield Sixty Years Ago," and he left a written manuscript, "History of the Town of Marshfield from Its Settlement in 1632 to the Year 1850," but it was never published. He left diaries and journals, beginning at the time of his fitting for college in 1816. These records of his life cover a period of nearly seventy years, and are extremely interesting. Later they may be incorporated into a larger biography. His chosen wife proved a faithful helpmeet through his long life, able, intelligent and efficient, "ready in every good word and work." She died in 1884, three years after the death of her husband.

Mr. Leonard held offices of trust and honor in the town, and served on the School Committee twenty years. After an illness of only two weeks he passed away in his Marshfield home, July 9, 1881, only one day after the death of his daughter Maria.

A fitting close to this little sketch may be the inscription on his tombstone, which reads as follows: A faithful and beloved minister. A preacher direct and sincere in speech. An affectionate husband; a kind father. An honored and trusted citizen. His memory will be a legacy of honor and inspiration to the community.

RICHARDS.

The author of this history, though not a native of Marshfield, has lived here over thirty years, and his paternal and maternal ancestors, Wm. Richards and Thos. Clapp, settled in colonial days in adjoining towns, So. Scituate and Scituate respectively.

Lysander S. Richards, the author, was born in Quincy, Mass., April 13, 1835. Between the ages of 16 and 18 he was Acting Postmaster of Quincy. In his twenties he was President of the Quincy Charitable Society, President of the Quincy Adams Literary Association and Superintendent of the Unitarian Sunday School at the "Old Adams' Temple," Quincy, Mass. He was a member of the firm of Rodgers, (Clift), Richards & Co., in the wholesale hide and leather business, Boston, and later a member of the firm of Chas. Marsh & Co., and was burnt out in the big Boston fire, Nov. 9, 1872.

He has crossed the Continent twice from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Retired from business in 1874 on account of ill-health, and after completing the above trip, settled in Marshfield the same year. He was instrumental in changing the name of East Marshfield to Marshfield Hills; was Justice of the Peace in Marshfield, 21 years, Registrar of Voters 12 years, delegate to Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture 3 years, Chairman Mar. Rep. Town Com. several years, and Moderator of caucuses, town meetings and conventions; was one of the leading actors in the temperance movement in Quincy and Marshfield; has been one of the board of government of the Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society most of the time for 25 years; is President of the Clift Rodger's Free Library and President of the Marshfield Hills Village Improvement Society. He is the author of the following books: 1. "Vocophy, which Points to the Calling One Is Best Fitted to Follow. 2 "Breaking Up: or the Birth, Development

and Death of Our Planet, in Story." 3. "The Universe: A Brief Description." 4. "New Propositions in Speculative and Practical Philosophy." 5. "The History of Marshfield in Two Volumes."

The father of Mr. Richards was the Hon. Lysander Richards of Quincy, Mass., born in Cummington, Mass., about 1808, died at Havana, Cuba, about 1851. He married Content C. Clapp. His father Nehemiah Richards, lived in Cummington in the days of the Revolution, and at a young age was a private in that struggle. Married Hanah Shaw.

Hon. Lysander Richards, father of L. S., was a member of the State Senate and First President of the Quincy Mutual Insurance Company.

The subject of this sketch mar. 1st wife, Miriam G. Rodgers, dau. of Wales Rogers of Marshfield, Dec. 25, 1858, and had: I. Clift R. Richards, b. Aug. 20, 1861, d. Nov. 19, 1863. II. Eleanor R. Richards, b. Jan. 9, 1865. III. C. Rodgers Richards, b. Oct. 29, 1866. Mar. Fannie O. Bartlett of Centre Montville, Me. Had: I. Clift R., Jr., b. June 21, 1896. II. James Bartlett, b. Dec. 26, 1897, in Washington, D. C. III. Miriam G., b. Sept. 5, 1900. Said C. Rodgers Richards resides at Chevy Chase, Maryland, a suburb of Washington, D. C., graduate of Boston University. L. S. Richards mar. 2d wife, June 4, 1900. Mrs. Joanna B. Bradford, dau. of the late Rufus Dorr of No. Duxbury, Mass.

CHAPTER IV.

SOLDIERS FROM MARSHFIELD WHOM I HAVE INTERVIEWED CONCERNING THEIR PER- SONAL EXPERIENCES AND OBSERVATIONS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

CHARLES S. PETERSON.

"I enlisted Aug. 8, 1862, and was in camp at Lynnfield till the 26th, when we broke camp and started for Baltimore; arrived there on the 28th and went into Camp Belger. Then to Camp Cram. We could hear heavy fighting not far away, so the pickets had very strict orders; and one night I halted one on Powhattan bridge. It was no cross for him to use profane language, so you may judge there was a lively time for a while; but finally the officer of the day came and passed him in. The following day he admitted he was wrong. I was appointed orderly sergeant, and being short of a base drummer, I was coaxed to act as such, although a novice in the business. We left Camp Cram and marched to Camp Emery, about one mile from Baltimore. We broke camp there the 7th day of November, with the snow seven inches deep, and I did not get into quarters until one o'clock the next morning. The 8th we started for Fortress Monroe; remained at Hampton Roads till Dec. 4th. We started aboard the *Baltic*, the largest ship afloat, with 17 other transports, said to contain 18,000 men, with sealed orders to steer due East till out of sight of land, and to keep together.

"While going out between Cape Charles and Henry, there came a terrible storm, and the next morning there was only two in sight, and one of those was disabled. We anchored at New Orleans, Jan. 1, 1863. On the 6th of March

we went to Baton Rouge, where we landed, the comrades scattered in all directions. Was on the levee when Gen. Banks rode down and wanted to know where my band was. I told him I could answer for one and I supposed the others were about the city, somewhere. He said, what are we going to do. I want to get them together and march them to their quarters. I told him I could start the drum and that would bring them. He said, 'That is it; give it to her;' and it was very funny to see the soldiers running from all directions.

"We started for Port Hudson the 13th, and we were ordered to take only the top rails of the fence to do our cooking. After one was taken the next became the top, and none were left. We were to attack Port Hudson in the rear and the gun boats in front and run by the fort. Two ran by, but the rebels fired red-hot shot into the steam frigate Mississippi and set her on fire. I climbed a tall oak tree and I could see her when her magazine blew up. It was the most splendid display of fireworks I ever saw.

"On the 11th we started toward Centerville. Gunboats were shelling the woods, each side of the bayou, and the cavalry scouting in advance, the band being in the front. We were ordered to halt a short distance from a sugar house, and Gen. Banks rode up, and soon a cannon ball from the sugar house came over our heads and landed a long way in the rear, when the man that helped me carry the big drum, dropped everything and ran for dear life. Gen. Banks said to him, 'don't run, my man; don't run.' But there was no stopping him. The general turned to me and said, "I think we are a little too near. I guess we had better work back," and walked his horse beside me till we were out of range. Then our batteries came up and there was a fearful artillery duel. Finally we fired red-hot shot and set their breastworks, which were cotton bales, on fire, and they had to retreat. We camped on the field that night. The next morning we crossed the bridge that

had been thrown across in the night; and the rebels gave us grape and cannister from the Diana, a gunboat they had taken from the United States, and one of our men dropped everything and ran, and for all I know he is running yet, for I never saw him after that.

"The battle raged the next day from daylight till dark. One shell killed eight of our Plymouth company. Wilbur Simmons of Crooked Lane was killed in that battle, the first hard battle we had.

"The band being part of the ambulance corps, I worked from morning until ten at night, carrying the wounded from the field, then helped the doctors dress the wounds all the rest of the night. Next day I told the officer of the day I wanted a rifle. I didn't want to fight any more with a bass drum, and I got it, too.

"The rebels left in the night. We started after them at daylight, and our advance and their rear was in action nearly every day for weeks. Finally we reached Alexandria on the 8th of May.

"One night I was on picket and the army went off and left me out, so finally I decided to leave my post without orders; took a small dugout and paddled down the bayou. There was a great shout when they saw me, for they thought I had been gobbled up by the rebels.

"On May 24 we came to the outskirts of Port Hudson. The next morning I was put near a bayou as sharpshooter. I saw a rebel crawl from a masked battery to the bayou for water, but I never saw him crawl back.

"Here was my first sight of colored troops under fire, and I never saw troops behave any better. They were deployed as skirmishers when this masked battery opened fire; but they charged and took it. It seemed to me that I had a presentiment of what was going to happen, for our commanding officer lost his head completely. He went in on the charge (which was the first one on Port Hudson) but before we had gone far, he threw up his hands and ex-

claimed 'Oh my God, I am shot,' and fell over backwards with a bullet through his heart.

"The rebs had felled large trees and sharpened the limbs, so we had to charge on a roadway. They had a gun planted to rake that road with grape and cannister, but just as we started one of our shells tore one of its wheels to pieces and left it pointing about 45 degrees in the air.

"After we had dinner inside their breastworks we were ordered to lie down. One poor fellow, whose foot was in sight, had a bullet put through it. He got up and came across the road to me and said, 'Well, Peterson, I'm wounded,' as cool as though in his own parlor at home. I told him to crawl into the ravine and go to the rear in safety. He walked to the rear on that road, which I thought would be sure death to him. I have no doubt he had more than 100 bullets fired at him, but he is alive in Plymouth today.

"After we had silenced their cannon, a reb dare not show his head. I like a fool took my bayonet and dug some holes in the outside of their breastworks and climbed up and looked over, but I got down again pretty quick and laid behind a fallen tree. The only time we dared stand up was between two and three in the morning. There was a big shell burst over us, and a piece weighing about five pounds struck a comrade's shoe heel. It didn't hurt him, but scared him terribly. He jumped up and grabbed it and cried, 'I got a relic to carry home, now.' I told him to get down or he would never live to get home, much more than carry that great junk of iron to Vermont.

"I was a sharpshooter part of the time. The rebel sharpshooters were in trees, and after they had picked off some of our men, I could locate them by the smoke of their rifles. There was never anything did me so much good as to see them come down head-first, with their rifles, etc.

"The 13th of June we were going to make another charge at two in the morning. One young man wrote his name

to put in all his clothes. Lieut. Holmes gave all his papers, watch, etc. to a friend and told him what to tell his wife. There had been fighting nearly every day for six weeks. The young man was killed on the breastworks, and Lieut. Holmes by my side, and soon after that Lieut. Russell, next to me, had his leg broken. I told him to crawl a short distance behind a hedge and he would be taken care of. Soon after that a large shell burst as it passed my legs and took my feet from under me very quick. When I fell it bent my bayonet across the muzzle of my rifle; but I clapped it on a stump, bent it back and soon caught up with my line, who had got ahead of the line of grenades; and we were ordered to lie down within a few feet of their breastworks. Our officer was standing up. I told him he had better get down, for he could do no good there with only a sword, and would get hit if he didn't. He said, 'the bullet wasn't made yet to hit him.' Just then a bullet went through the calf of his leg, back of the bone. He shook his sword at them and called them bad names.

"I didn't know I was wounded till three hours after, when a comrade saw the blood running over the top of my shoe. Then I began to look around. The shell had taken a piece off the back of my leg just enough to make it bleed good.

"The only time I ever disobeyed orders was while guarding a battery. An officer came and drew his sword and said in a very commanding tone, 'Peterson, go and draw your ration of whiskey.' I said, 'it was my duty to obey orders, but he had no right to give such an order, and I shall not go.' He immediately sheathed his sword and I had no better friend in the army after that.

"Port Hudson surrendered the 8th of July, and when we went in, a reb asked me if "I was the man he had seen on a large tree we had for a lookout.' I told him 'I was.' He said "he had fired at me more than a hundred times, but it is all over now and we are good friends."

"When the army started for Shreve's Point, I was sent home sick on 60 day's furlough, and was discharged Nov. 20, 1863.

CHURCH C. LAPHAM.

Enlisted in the Civil War, July 21, 1861. He enlisted as Constant C. Lapham, Co. E, Eighteenth Mass. Reg. Vol. Infantry as a drummer boy. Was in the seven day's retreat in front of Richmond. Was in the battle of Gainey's Hill, Va., and in the battle of Hanover Court House. Was discharged Jan. 19, 1863, for disability from the Philadelphia Hospital. Re-enlisted Feb. 10, 1864, in Co. F, 3rd Mass. Cavalry. Enlisted under his present name, Church C. Lapham. Engaged in the Battle of Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864. (A month before Sheridan's ride.) Was wounded by a gunshot in the knee. Was discharged from the Baltimore Hospital, July 17, 1865. Enlisted first from Pembroke in Duxbury Co. The second enlistment was from Marshfield, but he was credited to Lynn, his native place, by some mistake. His name is on the roll of honor from Marshfield.

"Just before I was wounded we were charging the rebels, but finding we couldn't carry their breastworks, behind which they were firing, we fell back, and, as I was about turning, I was shot. I was confined in bed in the hospital nine months, and for five months I could not change my position of my own volition.

"When I was wounded we (half a dozen of us) were removed to a shed, and some rebel women living near, claimed to be Unionists, so as to save their homes; the rebel women were really more hostile than the men. As

we lay there in the shed, some of these women came to the doorway and taunted us, saying the rebels were marching here, and when they arrived they would burn the town, and, as a result, we would burn up in the shed, which was true, as not one of us could move to save our lives, we were so badly wounded. Every once and a while they would come up and pop their heads in to console us in that fashion. Finally, a colored boy popped his head in and one of our boys asked him to bring a few stones and a brickbat or two, and he did. Bye and bye one of these women popped her head in to torture us further by her taunts, crying the rebs were still coming. At that, the fellow threw the brickbat at her. She fled, and they ceased molesting us. It was but a short time before Sheridan was galloping down upon them on his famous ride. The advance of the rebs on Winchester was checked and the tide turned into a great rebel defeat. If they had succeeded in capturing and burning the town, these women would not have raised their hands to save us from burning to a crisp.

"On one occasion, as our company was marching by one of their homes, one of these women threw out of her chamber window the slops on the head of an Irishman in the company. He turned to her and cried, "And faith, I'll get even with yer." "Oh!" she replied, "no fear of that. I am well guarded; you can't harm me," and on the company marched.

"Some time after when our forces were in command here, as the company was marching away, that house was seen on fire, and soon burned to ashes. The poor woman rebel was seen sitting on a log nearby, watching the dying embers of her home.

"Some months after the discharge of our company and its return, I met that Irishman, and said to him, 'How do you suppose that house came to get afire?' "Oh!" said he, 'and faith if I don't know, nobody else does.'"

JUSTIN A. CARVER.

Enlisted in the Civil War Oct. 25, 1861, Co. C, 24th Mass. Reg. Vol. Infantry.

"We went first to Annapolis, then to Fortress Monroe, and then our company was sent to Cape Hatteras. We then went to Roanoke Island, where we engaged in the battle of Roanoke, a three-day's battle. I was detailed at night to go on board a gunboat to sail for Little Washington, N. C., where we drove the rebs away. After we landed at Roanoke, the rebs were drawn up in line to receive us and gave us 'Hail Columbia!' but we defeated them and took 2,000 prisoners. Gov. Wise of Virginia was killed in the battle. We then were sent to Newbern, N. C., and were engaged in a great battle there under Gen. Burnside, and succeeded in defeating the rebs. I was shot in that battle in the neck and fell. After a while I got up, and while our army was following up the fleeing rebels, I wandered about all day, endeavoring to find a hospital. We succeeded in finding a hospital tent, and the first night I had to sleep on corn stalks."

The bullet in Mr. Carver's neck or throat could never be extracted. It has been there 40 years, and he has never been able to speak clearly since the day he was wounded.

In giving me this narrative recently, he was not able to speak but little above a whisper, in a husky tone.

"When we went to Cape Hatteras in a gunboat, the tide was very low, and the boat could not move. We were short of water and all we were allowed was a pint a day for our coffee. We could not get cold water to drink for three weeks, and the rebs were planning to capture us while stuck in the mud, but did not succeed. I was discharged from Massachusetts Hospital Oct. 25, 1862."

ALBERT HOLMES.

Enlisted Aug., 1862, Co. K, 38th Reg. Mass. Vol. Infantry. Went to Baltimore, then to Fortress Monroe. Embarked for New Orleans under Gen. Banks.

"Was in the battle of Patterson, La., and won the battle. Our next battle was at Port Hudson; attacked the rebel breastworks. Major Redmond of New Bedford was killed. We ought to have taken the port the first day under Gen. Banks, but did not. We made two assaults. After the fall of Vicksburg, the garrison at Port Hudson surrendered.

"The artillery in the rear fired over our heads, and at night they often shot over us, but we got so used to it, we slept right along and never woke.

"The Red River expedition was a tough one. We did lots of marching, but met with no success. We engaged in the battle of Cane River. We came back to Washington and joined Gen. Sheridan's army in the Shenandoah Valley, Va. Was in the battle of Winchester. I was in the advance skirmish line. A skirmish line is a line of soldiers, stretched along, with each soldier from four to eight feet apart in line, and here we have to learn the bugle calls, as the line is stretched so far we cannot hear a call of the voice. When we are commanded to advance, the bugler has to give a particular call from his bugle, and when to halt, a different call and so on in all the changes ordered.

"On each side of me in the skirmish line were Privates Dodge and Pierce. Said Dodge to me, 'Holmes, we shall be killed in this assault; I feel it.' And sure enough in a few moments Dodge at my right fell, and so did Pierce on my left. Dodge was shot through the mouth and head and was killed. Pierce was shot through the breast, and as we were advancing, we, of course, could not stop to attend the wounded, and Pierce, as he lay there on the field, was

shot again near the hip. He was soon removed to the hospital. I thought my turn would come next, but it didn't come. Gen. Longstreet commanded the rebel force.

"We next engaged in the battle of Cedar Creek, a big battle. I was present during the famous Sheridan's ride. We were under Gen. Wright at that time, when we were retreating. Our men would say, if Gen. Sheridan was here we would not retreat. We had come to a halt when Sheridan was on the way, and was forming to advance on the rebs again. All at once Sheridan was espied riding toward us, and a great hurrah and yells we gave as he came up. As soon as he got our lines ready, we charged upon the enemy with yells. They fled and we regained our lost position and continued to advance upon them.

"When it is said we charge an enemy with our bayonets on either side, either one side or the other breaks, it is rare that a line of soldiers will stand and have bayonets thrust into them; they will fall back. It is common on either side when charging the enemy for the soldiers to advance with yells. We had in some cases bad obstructions to march through. The rebs felled trees and placed them, inclined, in the ground, and pointed the limbs sharp, to hinder our advance. This was called 'battis,' and then our skirmish line passed through the woods, and it was surprising to see with what ease our mounted cavalry would march through them.

"We were engaged in the battle of Fisher Hill. The hillside was covered with large rocks, which made it difficult to reach. When laying in our camp above Winchester, we had to lay on the ground in tents, with snow knee deep. We could not lay quiet all night for fear of our feet and our backs freezing. We were situated in this way for a fortnight. We next advanced south to Savannah. After Gen. Sherman had completed the march to the sea, we returned, and the war was practically over. We in due time were honorably discharged."

ISRAEL CARVER.

"Enlisted in the Civil War, Sept. 2, 1862. Went to Newbern, N. C. Was posted on picket duty. Was in the battle of Kinston, N. C., and defeated the rebs. It was a great battle. We then engaged in battle at Whitehall, N. C.; 500 prisoners were taken. We next went to Goldsboro, and fought a great battle there under Maj. Gen. Foster and won. From Goldsboro, after the battle, we were ordered to Little Washington, N. C., and embarked in transports. Maj. Gen. Foster was commander of our forces. The rebels were planning to surround the General and his small force who were reconnoitering about there, and had nearly succeeded in capturing him and his force when we appeared on the scene and rescued them, routing the rebels. In one of our fights beyond Newbern we were defeated, and defeated by the inability and cowardice of our commanding officer, who was drunk. Had Gen. Foster been there we would have whipped them.

"On the steamer returning from Little Washington, on board of which was Gen. Foster, a ball was fired from a rebel battery, and struck the head of the berth from which the general had just risen. On the transport on which I was also returning another ball was fired from a rebel battery and struck a fellow close to me, tearing a gash on his arm, leaving the flesh hanging only by a slender thread, which the surgeon soon cut off clean, and amputated the arm. When a squad of us were lying on the battlefield, a cannon ball came whizzing along and struck close beside me. My comrade remarked, 'I am a good mind to take that home with me,' but I said, 'No, it will be too big a lug for us to carry on our marches,' and we left it. I was taken sick and sent to the hospital, and two men, laying each side of me, died. One was Nelson Gardner, son of Stephen Gardner of Sea View, for whom the (Marshfield) Sons of Veterans Post was named. He died of typhoid

fever. I finally recovered. In one of the battles in which we were engaged, our line extended from the advance to the rear column, some 18 miles. We were obliged to be reviewed once in a while by the commanding officers, and there were 35,000 men passing in these reviews, and this was a small force compared to the army of the Potomac. I was discharged in July, 1863."

DAVID CHURCH.

For whom the Grand Army Post in Marshfield was named, (being the first Marshfield soldier killed in battle in the Civil War.) His record there has been furnished me by his daughter, Mrs. Richard Magoun.

"He was killed in the battle of Wilderness May 6, 1864. Enlisted in Co. E., 7th Regiment, Mass. Vols. He was shot and killed instantly, while the Union army was on the retreat. His body was never recovered, probably buried in a trench with hundreds of others. He was also engaged in the following battles: Williamsburg, May 6, 1862; Bottom Bridge, May 20, 1862; Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Antietam, Sept. 18, 1862; Fredericksburg, Dec. 11, 1862; Mary's Heights, May 5, 1863; Salem Heights, May 5, 1863; Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Killed in the battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864."

HENRY TOLMAN.

Enlisted at Marshfield May, 1861, under the first call for three years men. "I was mustered into the U. S. service at Taunton June 15th, and was assigned to Co. E., 7th Regiment, Mass. Vols. After serving three years I re-enlisted in Dec. 1863, to serve three years or during the war. During my service in the army I participated in the following battles: Williamsburg, May 6, 1862; Fair Oaks, June 1, 1862; the seven days' fight in the retreat from before Richmond; Antietam, 17th Sept., 1862; Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; and Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. In April, 1864, there being a call for volunteers for the navy, I was transferred to it. I served eight months in the navy, most of it on the Frigate Wabash. I participated in one fight in the navy, viz: the capture of Fort Fisher. I was discharged from the service the 5th of Sept., 1865, at Pensacola, Florida. I could repeat many incidents, but will confine myself to one or two. At the battle of Antietam our regiment did not come upon the field until later in the afternoon, when the fighting was about all over. We marched in and relieved a regiment who still occupied the ground that they had been fighting upon. Their dead still lay where they fell. By this time it was quite dark, and our men laid down among them. We had been in this position a short time when captain, now Colonel Oakman, gave me an order, to detail 6 men for picket duty. After turning over half a dozen men, I succeeded in getting 6 live ones. The enemy's pickets at dark were close to our lines, and we expected to renew the conflict in the morning, but they had fled during the night. At the second battle of Fredericksburg, the third day of May, 1863, our division under General Sedgwick, entered the city early on the morning of that day. About 11 a. m. we were ordered to move up the hill, known as Myr's Heights, at the foot of which was a large brick house surrounded by a bank wall, not

over two and a half feet high. No one supposed for a moment that an enemy was concealed behind this low wall. Our regiment was marching by it, left flank, in columns of fours. Upon approaching this wall, when not over 50 yards from it, the enemy opened fire upon us. It came so sudden and unexpected that for a moment it threw us into a confusion; part of the regiment was going one way and part another. But this condition did not last long. The regiment following ours took in the situation at a glance, and going upon a double quick, was soon in a position to rake the wall with their fire, which soon compelled the enemy to drop their arms and surrender. Upon arriving at the summit of the heights, our company could muster but five men, four besides myself. I was at this time 1st sergeant of the company, and found myself in command, all of the commissioned officers being wounded. I am proud to say that the five men were all from Marshfield, viz: Geo. Crossley and his brother Edmond, Eathan Randall, myself and John M. Ford, who at that time was but a mere boy, but as good a soldier as Marshfield ever produced. He had a very close call, a ball having passed through his cap, slightly grazing his scalp. Of the five men referred to, Ford and myself are the only survivors."

LUCIUS THOMAS.

Enrolled Sept. 2, 1862, in Co. F., 43rd Regt., M. V. M., at Readville; discharged July 30, 1863.

"We took passage on board transport Merrimac, for Newbern, N. C., Nov. 15. Our regiment was in the battle of Kinston, Dec. 14, 1862. Was in the battle of Whitehall,

Dec. 16; in battle of Goldsboro, Dec. 17; in the battle of Blount's Creek, April 9, 1863, and in a number of other short marches.

On March 31st, as we were on dress parade, a ball came over our heads from a field in front of the parade grounds. The colonel told the officer of the guard to stop that shooting. He went out and arrested the chaplain of the regiment, Jacob M. Manning, of Boston. He was marched to the colonel's tent just as we broke ranks, we all following him. He hoped all orders from headquarters would be obeyed as promptly as that one. Think it must have been Rev. Jacob M. Manning, who years ago was widely known as the pastor of the Old South Church."

JAMES E. BAKER.

Enlisted in Co. F., 43rd Regt., M. V. M., Sept. 2, 1862, for 9 months; discharged July 30, 1863. Term expired. Enlisted 2d time July 21, 1864, to serve 100 days. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. Term expired. Fought in battle of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro, N. C., Dec. 13, 15, and 17, 1862.

JOHN H. EAMES.

Although not enlisting in the Civil War from Marshfield, Mr. Eames is so prominently identified with Marshfield as Commander of the G. A. R. Post for some years, and one of the "fathers" of the town, we need not offer any excuse in including his name among the soldiers in this history.

Mr. Eames enlisted at Medford in the Lawrence Light Guard, Co. E., 5th Mass. Minute Men, April 15th 1861, for 3 months. Participated in the first battle of Bull Run. Discharged July 31, 1861. Re-enlisted as first sergeant for three years in Co. C., 39th Mass. Infantry Vols., Aug. 15, 1862. Discharged as first lieutenant June 20, 1865. Participated in the various battles of the Army of the Potomac, under Gen. Grant, in the 5th army corps. Was taken prisoner of war, with the entire regiment, at the battle of the Weldon R. R., August 19th, 1864, and confined at Libby, Belle Isle and Salisbury Prisons, N. C. Is now, with one other, the sole survivor of the 18 members of his company who were captured. Released from prison Feb. 25, 1865. Became a resident of Marshfield in the spring of 1886.

JUDSON EWELL.

Enlisted in Co. G., 2d District of Columbia Vols., and joined the Army of the Potomac, Gen. Fitz John Porter commanding. He fought in the battle of Antietam, Sept. 17-18, 1862, and engaged in minor battles during his stay in the Army of the Potomac. His regiment was prom-

inent in watching for the famous guerilla, Mosby, and his band. Was promoted to sergeant in his company. The latter part of his service he joined the 2d Regt., Dist. Columbia Vols., band. He was discharged in Oct., 1865.

WARREN F. WHITE.

Enlisted Aug. 7, 1864. Discharged June 7, 1865. Co. M., Capt. Driscoll, Third Mass. Heavy Artillery.

"In our voyage out to Fortress Monroe, nearly every one of the soldiers were seasick, except myself and the crew. I was accordingly put on guard, and all of the sick ones were put down the hole of the transport, and not allowed above deck. It was pitiful to see the soldiers put their hands up on the edge of the hatchway and try to climb up above, but my orders were not to allow anyone to get up, and I was obliged to prick some of their hands pretty sharp with my bayonet before they would loosen their grip and drop. Some of them cried out to me that they had marked me and would give it to me (meaning to shoot) when they landed. But I was obliged to obey orders, and I was never harmed.

"While on guard about the camp, there was a soldier who had been imbibing a little, and was making himself pretty noisy on the railroad track. Finally the commanding officer ordered me to arrest him. I obeyed, and brought him to the guard house, and not a great while after, I saw him draw a sharp knife across his throat, and then again, before we could reach him. He bled to death in a few minutes.

"I was ordered, with one or two others, to go back and

pick up stragglers during our march. We picked up half a dozen dead soldiers, who had been shot and robbed.

"We were on picket duty, and ordered to let no one pass through the lines. During the night somebody in rebel uniform tried to get through. Notwithstanding the warning, he persisted, and was shot through both hips.

"We were on guard about the earthworks around Washington, and was present when Lincoln was assassinated.

"We saw what we supposed was Wilkes Booth and his accomplices pass us on horseback, while on guard, but not knowing of the assassination at that moment, (so soon after the event.) we did not of course stop him, but if we had known it, we could easily have arrested him then and there."

W. W. RANDALL.

Enlisted May 7, 1861, for three years. Discharged Nov. 27, 1862.

"We spent the autumn and winter on the Potomac, opposite Washington, drilling and studying the art of war. Took part in the advance on Mannasas where the Quaker guns were found. From Alexandria I went to Fort Monroe and took part in the siege of Yorktown. From Williamsburg we advanced to the Chicahominy River. From Gaine's Hill we were ordered to reinforce the troops at Hanover Court House, but we got there only in time to bury the dead and get a good crop of 'Rebel gray backs' from some rebel camps we stepped into.

"At the beginning of the seven day's retreat from the

'Peninsula,' our regiment with our troop of cavalry and one battery of artillery were detached and sent to White House Landing on the Pannunky River to cover the retreat of the hospital and stores there; we made this forced march partly at the double quick, in six hours, twenty-four miles, with the rebel cavalry chasing us. We ran through the woods, and when fatigued enough to drop, we fell down to rest a moment until the cavalry were approaching us again, then we jumped up and ran for our lives until fatigued enough to drop. Had the rebs known we had so small a force, they could have captured us easily, but they thought we were in larger numbers and feared getting entrapped, hence did not dare to approach too near. We rejoined the army at Harrison's Landing on the James River, just in time to help the baggage trains out of the mud. My bed that night was two chestnut fence rails, laid side by side, to keep me out of the 'sacred soil,' which was very liquid at that time.

"Our march from Harrison's Landing to Newport News, and then by transport to Aqua Creek Landing was uneventful; also the march from there to Bull Run.

"During the first day's fighting at Bull Run (Gen. Fitz John Porter commanding), we lay idle just in sight of the battle. Early next morning we were ordered forward, without any breakfast. I managed to slip the rear guard, and make a fire, cooked my coffee and ate my hard tack, and then followed on and joined my command just as they were forming in line for battle.

"During the charge through the woods and across the open field beyond, I fell with a rifle ball through my neck, a spent ball loosening my teeth, and a fragment of a shell which fractured my skull. I lay there on the field helpless from Saturday p. m. until Monday night, when I crept off the field. While laying there Saturday evening, it began to rain. I got hold of two rubber blankets that were

in reach of me and was trying to make a bed of one of them, with a rebel shoe for a pillow, when a rebel soldier came along and wanted one of the blankets and offered to get me a woollen one for it; he took it and went away and came back with a whole armful of woollen blankets, and fixed me a nice bed of them, and covered me up with the rubber blanket. If that man is alive and ever sees this I hope he will make himself known to me. From there I rode in an ambulance to Centerville, and from there to Fairfax Station, from there I had a reserved seat on top of a box freight car, into Washington, where I arrived Tuesday night. I had nothing to eat from the time I was wounded until Tuesday noon, when I got to Union Chapel Hopital. On Tuesday night I had my wounds dressed for the first time, and learned that I had a fracture of the skull, which the nurse discovered while trying to wash the blood from my hair. I did not know until then that I had been hit there.

"My friends at home saw my name among the killed at Bull Run.

"One incident at the hospital is fresh in my memory. My wound in the neck was a peculiar one, and the surgeons at the hospital use to bring visiting suregons to my cot to see it. One day the chief surgeon, Dr. Butler, said to me, 'Randall, why didn't that shot kill you?' I made some reply to it. Then he said (he was rather a profane man at times.) By ———, I am going to hang you.'

"I remained there until Nov. 27, when I was discharged from the service and sent home, arriving at home in time to eat Thanksgiving dinner at Wm. Harrington's.

"Some time after the close of the war I attended a war lecture in one of our churches in East Marshfield, given by an ex-soldier, who was in my company when wounded, and he remarked to the audience, 'there is a soldier sitting in front of me (pointing to where I sat), who I saw fall

in that battle in front as we were charging the enemy. After he fell, I thought probably he had stubbed his toe and fell, and shouted to him as I stepped over his body as we passed along, 'Come, Randall, get up!' and on we went and there lay Randall, as I ascertained later, unconscious, almost dead on the ground behind us.' "

JAMES L. ROGERS.

Enlisted July 9, 1864, Co. D, Forty-second Regiment, Mass. Vol., Capt. Samuel Waterman. Discharged Nov. 11, 1864.

Mr. Rogers enlisted first in 1861, and drilled with his company, but being a minor, his father objected to his going, and the latter obtained the consent of the captain to his withdrawal.

Mr. Rogers in the last enlistment went with his regiment to Alexandria, serving four months in the army. He was on guard duty most of the time around the vicinity of Washington and Alexandria. During his duties there they arrested a "bounty jumper." He had been guilty of jumping the bounty a dozen times or more. He was court-martialed, proven guilty and sentenced to be shot. The company was placed in line in a sort of hollow square, and a half dozen men were detailed to march in front for the execution.

The deserter was handcuffed and placed by the side of his coffin and marched around the hollow square in view of the company, and when arrived at the spot for execution, he was seated on his coffin in a position that when

shot, he would fall into it. In every other one of the guns of the detailed men was a blank cartridge, and the other half the guns were loaded. At the command to shoot, the work was done and the prisoner dropped dead and back into his coffin.

Mr. Rogers was taken seriously sick and sent to a tent hospital, where it could hardly be said that he was encouraged to see the physician place above his cot a card announcing him among the dangerously sick, which meant he was liable to die at any moment, but he recovered and joined the army again. When recovering there was another soldier very sick near him, who had a high fever. He bathed daily his head, and one morning they found him missing, and after a while, not far from the hospital tent was found a cask of water, and there they saw his feet projecting out of the cask and his head in the water. They suppose during his high fever he must have escaped out of the tent to get water to drink, or to drop his head in the water to cool off, and fell into the cask and was drowned.

PELEG SHERMAN.

Enlisted Sept. 1, 1862. Engaged in the battle at "White Hall," also in battle at "Young's Cross Road," and one at Kinston. It became necessary at one time to go in transports, loaded with provisions, etc., to Little Washington where Gen. Foster, their commander, was stationed, and to do this it was requisite to run the blockade. The commanding officer asked for volunteers, and as no one seemed to respond, he asked Mr. Sherman if he

would not go. He told him finally he would go if he would allow him to pick thirty men from the force. The commander acquiesced, and the men were selected. Fifteen were placed in one boat and fifteen in another, and they started off in their transports to run the blockade under the charge of Mr. Sherman.

In one of their engagements they drove the enemy from their stronghold, which they evacuated after Sherman's force had captured some forty prisoners, who were conveyed to a place of safety.

As Sherman's transports approached the blockade in the stillness of the night, the commander of a gunboat offered to approach the fort on one side and draw their fire on them, to allow Sherman's transports to pass the blockade; and they were successful in running it without a shot hitting them. And still another blockade they were obliged to pass before they could get through. Another gunboat commander offered to go up one side and draw the fire from the fort upon them. This was accomplished, and Sherman's transports passed through successfully without a shot injuring them. They reached their destination after the hazardous passage and unloaded the supplies to the great pleasure of the force stationed at Little Washington.

One of the officers on duty ordered him to proceed to a certain place with his men. He told him he would not and was arrested for disobedience of orders; but when this officer found he had another order from a superior officer, he was released to carry out the latter's order.

He was then ordered to return with his transports and men to Newbern and report back after the completion of his trip.

On his arrival at Newbern, he reported to Gen. Foster, the general commanding, and said to him that his orders were to return and report back there. "By whose orders?" he inquired. "General ——," he replied. "Well," the

general commanded, "you need not return: you may remain." After that he was appointed "color bearer" in place of Mr. Clapp of Scituate and continued at this post.

JOSEPH SHERMAN.

Enlisted Sept. 2, 1862, Co. F, Forty-third Regiment, M. V. M. Discharged March 3, 1863, for disability from rheumatism and disease of the heart.

"I went on the Goldsboro expedition; also was engaged in the battles of Kinston, Whitehall and Spring Bank."

JOHN F. HATCH.

Enlisted Sept. 2, 1862. Discharged July 30, 1863.

"From Readville we were sent on the steamer 'Merri-mack' with five hundred men belonging to the Forty-sixth Regiment. In all there were nearly fifteen hundred soldier boys, and another steamer, 'Mississippi,' had the same number.

"We remained in Boston Harbor five days on account of a severe storm. Most of the boys were seasick. We went to Beaufort, N. C.; from there went to Newbern, N. C. We marched quite a distance and took quarters in large barracks. We were united with the Twenty-third, Seven-

teenth, Forty-fifth and Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiments and First Division Eighteenth Army Corps.

"At Newbern we had company drill, regimental drill and brigade drill on broad plantations surrounding our camp.

"Was in three engagements: battle of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro. We were held as reserve. In one of the battles we laid flat on the ground, for the bullets were whizzing a few feet above us. If we had remained standing we would have suffered severely. Our march was a long and weary one. We had nearly forty pounds to carry, including all the equipments. It was trying for boys from eighteen to twenty years of age.

"Comrade Thomas P. Ford, a stout, rugged man of thirty-five or forty years, was obliged to fall out, overcome by weariness, and we young boys took turns by carrying his equipments in addition to our own on that long march. Our brigade lost in the battles of that march, thirty-five killed and one hundred and forty-four wounded."

FREDERIC H. EWELL.

"Enlisted Feb. 22, 1864. Was in Camp Wool, Worcester, until some time in April, when we were ordered to the front. First battle was the 'Wilderness,' May 5 and 6; second battle, Spottsylvania, May 8 and 12; third battle, Cold Harbor, June 3; fourth battle, Petersburg, June 18.

"We left Camp Wool, Worcester, with a full regiment of 1020 men, and on June 19, in front of Petersburg, but thirty-seven men answered the 'roll call.' The highest

officer was a lieutenant. Laid in front of Petersburg until March, 1865. During that time was in several small engagements.

"The explosion of the mine occurred July 30. Was in attack on Weldon Railroad, Aug. 18, and others. Was taken prisoner of war during one attack about one o'clock at night, but favored by the darkness escaped before morning. I escaped by watching my opportunity, and when I saw the chance, I jumped over the wall of the fort, right among the rebels, but being dark they did not observe my movements, and in a short time I escaped from their lines and passed into ours—our forces being near. In the space of four hours from my capture I was back in the Union lines, fighting in front of Petersburg. We drove the enemy back. A lot of the rebels, by strategy, gave themselves up to a small force of ours, and then turned against our Union pickets and took them prisoners.

"In the battle of the Wilderness, on the 5th and 6th of May, our company, G, went in with fifty-six men and came out under fire with only fifteen of us remaining.

"Was in the attack on Fort Steadman, March 25, 1865. Was in battle two days, April 2 and 3, when Petersburg was captured. Was in attack near Appomattox Court House, April 9, when "Lee Surrendered."

"I served in the war as a sharpshooter. Had my boots stolen from under my head while asleep on the ground. Was obliged to go barefoot several days.

"Had a bullet shot through my knapsack while lying on the ground, face down. Had another shot through my clothes under my arm.

"Was on duty at Washington about three months waiting to be mustered out. Mustered out in August, 1865, some time after the war closed."

I. ALONZO EWELL.

"Enlisted in the United States service as a sharpshooter in Co. K, Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, Feb. 19, 1864, to serve three years, or during the war.

"April 18, 1864, the regiment was marched out of Camp Wool, Worcester; reached Baltimore April 20. At Washington our regiment was reviewed by President Lincoln. Participated in the battles of the Wilderness, May 5-7, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 8-18, 1864; Poplar Springs Church, Va., Sept. 30, 1864, and at Boylston Plank Road, Oct. 27, 1864. Discharged Dec. 28, 1864, by reason of a surgeon's certificate of disability.

"The Fifty-seventh Regiment, to which we belonged, had the largest number of men killed in battle of any Massachusetts regiment."

ANDREW L. DAMON.

Enlisted in the navy, June, 1864. Discharged Aug., 1865. Went in the steamer "Fort Donaldson." She was a "blockade catcher."

"We came near being shipwrecked off Cape Hatteras. The waves washed over us, and to save ourselves we were obliged to throw our goods overboard; and a number of cannon were thrown over. We bombarded Fort Fisher. There were sixty-seven war vessels and others in the attacking line. The fort surrendered to our force. We then sailed for Mobile."

HENRY P. OAKMAN.

"Mustered into the United States service as a volunteer in the Thirty-eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, on Aug. 12, 1862. Discharged for disability at Boston, Oct. 27, 1863. Went into camp at Lynnfield, Mass., leaving for the front on the 26th of August.

"I beg leave to say that patriotism ran high with many of the Marshfield people at the time that I enlisted, and some who could not go to the front in person, helped to encourage and help the "boys" in other ways.

"I prize very highly a legal bond, which is now in my safe, given me by Geo. M. Baker of Marshfield, assuring me that in case of any casualty should befall me on the field of battle or otherwise while in the line of duty, that my wife and two children should be provided for, so long as he had the means to care for them, should assistance be required.

"From Lynnfield, on our way to the front, our first camp was at Baltimore. Co. K, of which I was a member, was detailed to guard Stuart's mansion of cavalry fame.

"On several occasions Capt. Slade borrowed my seven shooter before going down town of an evening. One evening, as we were sitting around the parlor table studying military tactics, he called for the pistol and asked me if I had oiled the cylinder, to facilitate the revolving. I illustrated with the muzzle pointing under the table, when to my surprise, my thumb slipped and a bullet entered a lieutenant's leg at the knee and lodged in the ankle. My head began to swim, foreseeing in imagination dire consequences, when the captain whispered in my ear, "I wish that you had blown his brains out." My head settled immediately.

"During the first week of November we had marching orders. Embarking in due time on ocean transports, halting in Hampton Roads for some weeks, taking shore ex-

ercise by companies, spending Thanksgiving with the 'Baltic,' still at anchor near the 'Rip Raps.'

"On Dec. 8, the fleet, led by the 'Atlantic,' passed between the "Rip Raps" and Fortress Monroe, with the Stars and Stripes gayly flying, proceeding, not without some tempestuous weather, (which threw many of the officers' horses off their feet,) in a southerly direction, until we neared Ship Island, where we disembarked in boats about the 14th of December.

"Christmas was passed on the island, and in accordance with a military custom, the camp was turned over to the regiment, the men to choose their own officers, and to take entire command under the usual conditions.

"The day was very hot, but it passed off very enjoyably to all concerned. Many of the regular officers had to be reprimanded, some courtmartialed and some put in the guard house; but on the setting of the sun, the mock court ended and they were released and again resumed their regular command.

"On the 1st day of January we sailed up the Mississippi, between large orange groves loaded with oranges and blossoms to Carrollton, where we arrived on the 19th. We were encamped at Carrollton several weeks, during which time some drilling and some foraging was indulged in. When requested to pay spot cash for fowl or turkeys, we pleaded inability on account of our light marching order, but promised faithfully to pay when we came back.

"We reached Baton Rouge, La., the first week in March. On the 12th the division consisting of thirteen regiments of infantry, three batteries and several companies of cavalry, were received by Gens. Banks and Emery, accompanied by a large and brilliant staff on the old battlefield at Baton Rouge. While crossing a bayou on a pontoon bridge, the rebs had our range and were trying to get the distance. The first shot fell short; the second shot went

over; the third shot struck a gun carriage and knocked it and the four horses off into the water.

"The battle of Bisland lasted all day. A footprint on the soil, made by the narrator, was partly destroyed by a solid shot in passing, but the foot was uninjured, as that instant it was raised. As darkness came on we took shelter in the dry ditches in the canefields.

"During the night the enemy retreated, burning the bridge behind them, and encamped on the other side of the bayou. The question was 'how can we follow?' I told the commanding officer that if I could have two hundred men I would build the bridge from the cooling troughs and other materials from a near-by sugar house, so that men, artillery etc. could cross before night. He offered me 1,000 men. The bridge was built and the troops were in pursuit before night.

"During our march toward Port Hudson, the heat was so great and the sun strokes so many, that the surgeon ordered rest in the day time and marching in the night.

"The outer works of Port Hudson were attacked on the 27th day of May, and continued through the 28th. Lieut.-Col. Rodman was shot through the heart, as he arose to respond to an order that the narrator transmitted to him from the general in command. About three hundred guns opened in bombarding Port Hudson on the morning of the 13th, and continued until one o'clock a. m. of the 14th, when the division, with the Thirty-eighth in advance, made an assault which was confidently expected to result in the capture of the fort. While in line of battle on the brow of a hill, the light of the moon exposed us to view to the shot and shell flying from the fort. The Thirty-eighth Regiment lost one-third of the regiment in killed and wounded in the space of twenty minutes. We were repulsed, and were ordered to 'lay down,' which order was promptly executed. We remained there several days be-

ture a truce was agreed upon, when the rebels came out and gathered up the dead and wounded to a certain line, and allowed us to gather in the balance, and to do all the burying, which was done in ditches containing fifty or more bodies each.

"On the morning of the 8th an order from Gen. Banks was given to all the regiment commanders, stating that Gen. Gardner had proposed a cessation of hostilities with a view to settle upon terms of surrender, provided that the rumor of the 7th, that Vicksburg had fallen was true."

Gen. Gardner surrendered unconditionally. The active military service of the narrator ended with the siege of Port Hudson. He having been disabled, was taken to the hospital in Baton Rouge, where he remained several weeks, and came home on a furlough of sixty days, on expiration of which he received an honorable discharge.

ALBION HATCH.

"One morning about the middle of July, 1862, twenty-three Marshfield boys, averaging about twenty years of age, piled into Charles T. Hatch's stage coach, and rode to Quincy, and there took the cars for Boston, to be examined as volunteers in United States service. Twenty-two were accepted and went from there to Lynnfield, where we were assigned to Co. K., 38th Regt., Mass. Vols., and were sworn into service Aug. 21st, 1862. We left camp the 26th and went to Baltimore by cars and boat, crossing from Camden to Philadelphia. We went up to the famous John

Cooper eating house and had supper about midnight. From there we went to Baltimore. We marched up Pitts street, where the Sixth Mass. Regt. was fired into when they went out, but we were not molested, and we soon arrived at camp, called Camp Belger. At this camp Col. Ingraham took command of the regiment Sept. 5th, Co. K. We were detailed for guard duty at Stuart's Hospital. Here I saw the first rebel prisoners, and I called them slim specimens. We remained here three weeks, and then joined the regiment at Camp Cram, near a bridge where Stonewall Jackson was expected to come on his way to Pennsylvania, but he stopped at Antietam, and they gave him a warm reception. Then we had orders to move to Chambersburg, went a few miles, then orders to return. Went into camp at Camp Emory, where we were brigaded with the 128th and the 175th New York and the 31st Mass., and left the 9th of November on the steamer Baltic for New Orleans with twelve companies of troops. We left seven of the twenty-two at Baltimore, six were discharged, and one, Josiah Stoddard, passed to the better land. At Fortress Monroe we saw the 'Cheese box on a raft,' that beat the rebel ram Merrimac, which was going to whip the world. The 8th of December we started South in Gen. Banks' expedition, and reached New Orleans the last day of the year, 1862. Went into camp at Carrollton, seven miles outside of New Orleans. Here we remained in camp and drilled. We made a two days' trip on a steamer, 110 miles, to Plaquemine. When we got back, we found the report current that we were all gobbled up by the rebs. Our next move was made the 8th of March, to Baton Rouge, and on the 13th we went to the rear of Port Hudson to draw the attention of the rebs from the Mississippi river, so that our gunboats could pass the fort and go up the river. At this time the gunboat Mississippi was blown up, giving us a good scare. After this we went down the

river again and landed at Algiers. There we packed up our baggage and took the cars for Brasher City, crossed the river on the Clinton to Berwick. Here the doctor run the regimental knife again, and five more of the Marshfield boys were left behind. That night we camped near the river, and the next day, the 13th of April, found us in our first battle, the battle of Bisland. At this battle we lost the captain of Co. K., Capt. Gault, and one private. The country was swampy land, with ditches about two rods apart. Being dry we went from one to another, and they were filled with blackberry vines loaded with large, luscious berries, all ripe; but not for long, for as we halted we Marshfield boys knew where to put them, if we did not have pails. I watched my chance to disable the enemy by shooting at the horses. I remained here till dark, when the firing ceased and we rested till morning, and while we rested the enemy left. The next morning we advanced to their fortifications and found them empty, so from there we kept on for our first destination, Alexandria, on the Red river. All the way we foraged for our living, and we did not grow lean, either. Arrived at Alexandria the 8th, the gunboats had taken the place. Porter's fleet was there. Were on the road again for the Mississippi, at Morganza's Bend. Took boat, crossed the bayou, swung to right, formed line with cavalry around Port Hudson, and there we lay siege for forty-five days before the enemy surrendered. Those days must be lived to be realized. Tired, hot, thirsty, some wounded, some sick, some dead, all wishing we were victorious, but the 7th of July we had word Vicksburg had surrendered. The next day Gen. Gardner surrendered Port Hudson to Gen. Banks, thus opening the Mississippi river. We were ordered back to Baton Rouge, where we remained till March 23, 1864, then to Alexandria, on the Red River, again, where we joined the 13th, 16th and 17th corps, April 1st. Most of

the troops went on steamer as far as Grand Ecore. The army had fallen back to this place. The 21st received marching orders for Alexandria. That day we marched forty-five miles, and came on the enemy. We drove them, and came back to the river and remained all night. The 11th of May marched to where the rebs blocked the river and robbed the mails. We found letters opened and thrown away; but we chased them till we reached Mansura Plain, where the finest battle of the campaign was fought, after which we went to Semmes port, and there took the transport for Algiers. Our next move was to board the steamer Karnack for Washington, where we were attached to the division commanded by Gen. Sheridan. We were put on board cars for Harper's Ferry, and our 38th Mass. was the first regiment to enter the Shenandoah Valley. In that valley we saw the hardest fighting of our campaign; the battle of Winchester, on the 19th of September. Fisher's Hill, the 22d. Then we drove the enemy 110 miles to Mt. Crawford; then went back to Cedar Creek, where the enemy surprised us, and we made history in the famous fight with 'Sheridan twenty miles away.' But when the little general, on his big black horse, literally turned to gray with foam and dust, came up, he inspired us all with new courage, and again we drove the rebels back, and at night camped on the same ground we had left in the morning, retreating in such a hurry. Not all could come back. Many were left on the field to be cared for as soon as they could be. At the battle of Winchester I got my first taste of the bullet. Within ten minutes I was hit twice, once in the shoulder and once in the leg. I thought the enemy was getting careless, but I did not have to fall out, only I was a little smarter than before. The battle of Cedar Creek wound up the fighting in the valley; the enemy was demoralized.

"Our regiment went back to Baltimore and was quar-

tered in the stables. January 19th left for Savannah. We met Gen. Sherman, back from his march through Georgia.

"For the next three months I was on detached service with the supply train, but the regiment was on garrison duty. After Sherman at Goldsboro, N. C., came the news of the assassination of our beloved Lincoln. Was at the surrender of Lee and the capture of Jeff Davis. I saw the latter and his wife and two sons on their way to Fortress Monroe. Soon came the news of peace, and orders for us to strike tents and move for home. Never an order was so gladly obeyed. In a few days we were on our way, and the 12th of July, 1865, only five of the twenty-two Marshfield boys who went with our company to the seat of war landed in Boston Harbor, myself being one of them."

CHARLES F. PERRY.

"Enlisted July 12, 1862, Co. K, 38th Regt., Mass. Vol. Infantry. Discharged July, 1865.

"Went to Baltimore; located at Camp Belger. Then to Fortress Monroe. Thence to New Orleans. Camped at Carrollton, five miles above. First battle I engaged in was the battle of Bisland, April 12, 1863. We were deployed as skirmishers, and marched to Red river, Alexandria, under Gen. Banks. Returned to Baton Rouge, and then went to Port Hudson, twenty miles above, and remained in the swamp, four or five miles from Port Hudson. The general commanding said the object of the expedition had been ac-

complished, and we returned to the neighborhood of New Orleans at Algiers, directly opposite. We did not at the time see that anything had been accomplished, but later on we found out. We crossed the river on the 20th or 25th of May. We began the siege of Port Hudson, which lasted forty-five days. We now learned the reason why we returned to the vicinity of New Orleans. It was because our general found out that a large body of the rebel soldiers were about to leave Port Hudson to reinforce the rebel soldiers at Vicksburg, and it would be easier for us to capture Port Hudson when the rebel garrison had been relieved of 15,000 soldiers. Hence our march, in a roundabout way, was to cut off the 15,000 rebs and get in between Port Hudson and Vicksburg, in order to check their return to the Port. On the fourth of July Vicksburg surrendered.

"Our army was so rejoiced we fired off all the cannon and guns, and the rebs in Port Hudson ran up a flag of truce, and asked what was the matter. We replied that Vicksburg had surrendered, which resulted in the surrender of Port Hudson. At the battle of Cane River, Levi Brooks, of Hanover, was shot at my side and killed. When Gen. Banks was ordered back from Grandicore to Cross Roads a battle took place there, and after our capture of the place, negroes of all descriptions, 2,000 of them, followed us to gain their freedom. They took with them their mules and carts and all their belongings that they could carry, and followed on, but when we came to a small river the poor fellows had to leave all they could not carry across in their arms behind, to keep up with us, but on they marched with our army across the Mississippi, and thence to New Orleans, where they were safe in their new-born freedom.

"When we defeated the rebs in the battle of Bisland, (and our regiment was the only Massachusetts regiment in that brigade,) Gen. Banks said to us, 'Let Massachusetts be proud of her boys today.' In that battle I had 48 cartridges

at the beginning, and only one left at the close. As we passed through western Louisiana in our march, the negroes on the sugar plantations ran out to meet us and passed to us boxes of sugar and sweet potatoes, as we stepped out of the ranks to get them.

“We next went north to Shenandoah Valley, Va., where we engaged in the battle of Cedar Creek, when Gen. Sheridan took his famous ride from Winchester to Cedar Creek ‘twenty miles away.’ ”

Mr. Perry, since he left the army, has become blind.

INDEX.

Alden, Rev. Ebenezer,	193	Hatch, Franklin W. and Lu-	
Ames or Eames, family,	150	ther P. branch,	64
Ames, Azel and Elijah,		Hatch, Albion,	239
branch,	153	Hagar family,	70
Baker family,	142	Henry, Stephen, Dr. family,	114
Bates, Albert,	113	Hall family,	108
Baker, James E.,	223	Hall, Elisha W., branch,	111
Bourne family,	177	Hall, Walton, branch,	111, 113
Carver family,	160	Holmes, Albert,	217
Carver, Justin A.,	216	Incidents,	126, 131
Carver, Israel,	219	Interview of an old settler,	130
Church family,	173	Kent family,	201
Church, David,	220	Keene family,	125
Clift family,	197	Lapham family,	40
Damon family,	30	Lapham, Church C.	41, 214
Damon, Amos, Freman		Little family,	76
branch,	32	Little, Ephraim and Constant,	
Damon, Andrew L.,	235, 35	branch,	82
Emery, Geo. W.,	124	Little, Thomas branch,	82 ✓
Ewell family,	52	Little, Jedediah branch,	80
Ewell, Zenas and Fred		Little, Capt. George, branch,	79
branch,	57	Leonard family,	203
Ewell, Judson,	224, 56	Macomber family,	48
Ewell, Fred H.,	233	Nelson family,	123
Ewell, I. Alonzo,	235	Oakman family,	114
Eames, J. H.	224	Oakman, Henry P.,	236
Epitaphs,	136	Old Gravestones,	140
Ford family,	102	Old Church History,	133
Ford, Ezra, branch,	108	Old Sites of Houses,	126
Gardner family,	169	Peterson family,	83
Hatch family,	60	Peterson, Chas. S.,	209
Hatch, John F.,	232	Phillips family,	57

Porter family,	183	Thomas, William branch,	86
Perry, Charles F.,	243	Thomas, John and Luther	
Randall, W. W.,	226	branch,	89
Rogers family,	11	Thomas, Lucius,	222
Rogers, Oakman branch,	17	Tilden family,	21
Rogers, Edwin branch,	19	Tilden, Chas. L. branch,	27
Rogers, Isaac branch,	18	Tilden, John and Luther,	
Rogers, Elisha branch,	17	branch,	27, 29
Rogers, Howland branch,	19	Tolman family,	175
Rogers, Stephen branch,	20	Tolman, Henry,	221
Rogers, James L. branch,	229, 15	Trouant family,	75
Richards, L. S. branch,	207	Union Bridge,	23
Sherman family,	71	Walker family,	147
Sherman, Ashton branch,	74	Willard family,	113
Sherman, Gershom branch,	74	Weatherbee family,	9
Sherman, Joseph branch,	74	White, Peregrine and de-	
Sherman, Peleg branch,	230	scendants,	41
Sherman, Joseph branch,	232	White, Warren branch,	47
Soldiers,	209	White, Warren F.,	225, 48
Sprague family,	179	Whiting, Nath'l H.,	176
Sprague, Capt. Albert and		Williamson family,	50
Will. branch,	183, 182	Winslow family,	36
Sylvester family,	68	Wright family,	155
Sundry families,	129	Wright C. Porter, Webster	
Thomas family,	86	interview,	157

2

29600

6000

1500 B



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 069 948 2